Trinity and All Saints is a college of the University of Leeds, situated on its own large and attractive campus, six miles from the centre of Leeds. The College offers a range of flexible course options, plus excellent facilities and resources.

For a prospectus, please telephone: 0113 283 7100 or fax: 0113 283 7200

Trinity and All Saints, Brownberrie Lane, Horsforth, Leeds LS18 5HD
http://www.tasc.ac.uk

Trinity and All Saints University College, Leeds

Honours Degrees
BA & BSc (3 and 4 years)
Flexible programmes provide both academic and professional study directed towards careers in management, media or education. All students undertake periods of professional attachment outside the College.

Postgraduate Courses
Diploma and Masters courses are offered in School Development, Bi-media or Print Journalism and Victorian studies.
Also Postgraduate Certificate in Education: Primary and Secondary.
• We also offer a wide range of short courses for business and schools.

Trinity and All Saints is committed to excellence in higher education

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL
AUTUMN 1999
Volume 104

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

Editor:
Rev J FELIX STEPHENS OSB
Chances are high you have not heard of Chelgate — even though clients over the past year include three of Britain’s five largest businesses and a broad spread of major multinationals. The practice is equally at home working with medium size and small companies, professional bodies, not-for-profit organisations and distinguished individuals. Clients also include two of the country’s best-known schools.

The firm’s style is discreet and low-profile. It means Chelgate can work with chief executives who know they won’t be reading about their PR advisers’ role with them over tomorrow’s cornflakes.

Chelgate was founded in 1988. Ten years on it has branches in London, Hong Kong, Singapore and Beijing, a representative office in New York and a strong network of associates worldwide.

Success has been based on a specific commitment: to provide reliable, cost-effective public relations services of the highest professional standard appropriate to the particular needs of each of its clients.

Public relations is about much more than seeking publicity. As we have shown on our own behalf.
Mouseman Visitor Centre
KILBURN NORTH YORKSHIRE

Take time to visit the Mouseman Visitor Centre in Kilburn. Full of interesting pieces, the Centre takes you on a journey from the humble beginnings of a village wheelwright to a family of furniture makers whose craftsmanship and attention to detail has become recognised the world over.

VISITOR CENTRE OPENING TIMES
Easter to October
10.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily
(Closed Mondays - APRIL, MAY, OCT, except Bank Holidays)

SHOWROOM OPENING TIMES
All year round
Mon-Thur 8.00am - 5.00pm, Fri 8.00am - 3.45pm
Sat 10.00am - 12.00 noon

Robert Thompson's Craftsmen Ltd.
Mouseman Visitor Centre
Telephone: 01347 - 868 222 / 868 218

## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Basil Hume OSB, OM</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Basil: an appreciation</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Basil: the boy and the man</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Chevetogne Group at Ampleforth: Introduction</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Inherent Role of Beauty in the Monastic Tradition</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Lapsed and the Damned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hospitality at Ampleforth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 Years at Ampleforth Abbey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How Ampleforth Became an Abbey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Community Notes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obituaries</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymund Davies OSB</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs Joan Spence BEM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Community News</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book Review:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lourdes: Body and Spirit in the Secular Age by Ruth Harris</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Lay Procurator</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Amplefordian News:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obituaries</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OA Diary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OA Notices</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OA Golf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The School</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officials and Prizes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common Room</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headmaster’s Lectures 1999</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headmaster’s Lectures 1988-99</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Sixth Dinner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headmaster’s Exhibition Speech</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music and Theatre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sport</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lent Term</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summer Term</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ampleforth College Junior School</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Robert Thompson’s Craftsmen Ltd.
Mouseman Visitor Centre
Telephone: 01347 - 868 222 / 868 218

## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Basil Hume OSB, OM</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Basil: an appreciation</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Basil: the boy and the man</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Chevetogne Group at Ampleforth: Introduction</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Inherent Role of Beauty in the Monastic Tradition</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Lapsed and the Damned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hospitality at Ampleforth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 Years at Ampleforth Abbey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How Ampleforth Became an Abbey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Community Notes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obituaries</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymund Davies OSB</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs Joan Spence BEM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Community News</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book Review:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lourdes: Body and Spirit in the Secular Age by Ruth Harris</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Lay Procurator</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Amplefordian News:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obituaries</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OA Diary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OA Notices</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OA Golf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The School</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officials and Prizes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common Room</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headmaster’s Lectures 1999</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headmaster’s Lectures 1988-99</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Sixth Dinner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headmaster’s Exhibition Speech</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music and Theatre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sport</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lent Term</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summer Term</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ampleforth College Junior School</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Before retiring to bed on his first night as a young forty year old Abbot in 1963, one of his monks had been to see him to announce that he wished to leave the monastery. For a public school housemaster, senior modern languages master, history teacher, theology professor and master in charge of the 1st Rugby XV as well as a self-styled expert in the high-jump Flosbury-flop, this was a defining moment. More really and deeply it was Gethsemane. For one more vulnerable than most who purport to be leaders, and as sensitive as any to the unfulfilled longings of the human heart in the spiritual life in search of God, this moment proved both the depth of his cross and the shock of knowing that henceforward he was now the Father of 157 monks.

In the next thirteen years to 1976 Abbot Basil had to confront a whole series of issues, some interlocking, others disparate: the spiritual fall-out of Vatican II, secular development of an independent Roman Catholic boarding public school, rationalisation of the Abbey’s twenty-four parishes mainly beyond the Pennines north to Cumbria and south to Cardiff, development of pastoral and ecumenical work within the Abbey boundary, an arrangement with the Serbian orthodox church in the locality, the future of a young foundation in the United States, and, increasingly, responsibilities laid upon him in the wider Benedictine world.

He had taken over an Abbey steeped in the traditional wisdom of the first half of the twentieth century, confident, a bit rigid, pretty spartan, dominated by a gradually mellowing Abbot of twenty-four years’ standing and in the shadow of a Headmaster of thirty years’ standing 1924-54 who had built Ampleforth College into a prominent position.

As well as some seventy rather older monks, mainly ‘on the mission’, independent and shrewd, he was blest with an abundance of novices and young monks in 1963 – at one stage in 1962 there were twenty-five novices in a Common Room twenty-five feet by ten feet. Abbot Basil – always and ever at ease with the young till the day he died – set out to harness these to a changing world and the rest of the community to the reality of that change.

Two examples, perhaps rather surprising to be laid side by side, do actually tell something of this tale. One of his first decisions was to insist that all the young learned to drive a car and that all the brethren should re-charge this particular battery. This sent shockwaves round the place for those who had forgotten how to, to those who had never learnt, to the young who at first found it confusing with the life of simple other-worldliness they had embarked upon.

Almost at once therefore Abbot Basil had to confront the tension between being in touch with the world, even close enough to embrace it so as to understand it, and yet withdraw into the monastic values of simplicity and frugality. He called it the tension between the market-place and the desert.
Inevitably the balance was a delicate one in a large monastery with its valley, its estate and farm, and its public school ethos, the boys, their parents and their life-styles. He himself stuck firm to a simplicity of life-style which involved few possessions and never anything that he would call his own except perhaps rather tatty sports gear, a rugby football, and the collected works of St Thomas Aquinas. When he went to Westminster a single car-load went with him. And, incidentally, the smooth calmness he brought to his personal life hardly extended to his driving which was safe but somewhat jagged.

A second example was the liturgy and change. If anything so determined the essence of the monastic calling it was the Divine Office and, for the priest, his private mass, served by a boy in the school or a junior monk or novice. By the end of his first term as Abbot in 1971, all that had changed. The Divine Office was halved and in English – a bit of a hotch-potch and though Abbot Basil set up a committee of four monks to oversee a revision of the Divine Office, it was left to his successor Abbot Ambrose Griffiths, in more or less his first decision as Abbot, to implement the revision, the main detailed work having been done by Fr Timothy Wright who was himself to become Abbot in 1997. Private masses, which had been so integral to the Church as late as the 1950s (the Abbey Church, consecrated a mere year before the opening of the Second Vatican Council has twenty-five crypt altars) were now frowned upon by several young priests, juniors and novices. Indeed it was now something of a rarity and took place in out of the way corners of the Crypt amidst occasional tensions.

Meanwhile the priests of the community concelebrated the mass of the day with equal and often more obvious tensions, as the majority and more traditional priests came to terms with new styles of which many could not see the point.

Nor were the changes, and the emerging sixties culture which brought them forth, without that fallout which could have confirmed the traditionalists in all their fears and equally destroyed the young who, despite their youthful energies, also sought the securities and certainties which would enable them to commit themselves and persevere. Sadly, in his time as Abbot, as many as nine monks in solemn vows left the monastery, and many of the juniors and novices either did not persevere or were not permitted to do so; with an exception or two the annual perseverance of novices dried to a trickle or none at all.

Running a community of upwards of 150 monks would test any man. The heady mix of deeply grounded disciplined wisdom and youthful intelligence, added to the exciting enthusiasm of the fall-out from Vatican II, called for tightrope walking, damage limitation and yet forceful upright stature, which honed his leadership skills; equally it accounted for the occasional criticism of indecisiveness which has afflicted him in much of his thirty-five years of major responsibility; but it also nurtured in him that respect for people of all ages and views which has had such a profound effect on his own flock and the wider social community at large. It has been this respect, allied to his open and honest simplicity, together with a spiritual relationship to God which emerged out of his long hours in the monastic choir and then the equally long but mainly early morning hours of his life at Westminster, which has endeared him to others, not least those with whom he has had to be firm. He once said that a difficulty of being Abbot was sitting next to someone in community after supper just after having to act with authority over them; at least, he said, at Westminster as Archbishop that person went home afterwards, leaving him a moment of space. In that respect the pressure and tension for an Abbot was greater. Perhaps the fruits of that experience made him both the sensitive and tough leader as Archbishop. Perhaps the evidence of his success lies in how few of those who felt his firm hand have found the need to criticize him. More likely they loved him for it.

What is certain is that the experience of being Father Abbot to vulnerable men, old and young, at a time of dramatic spiritual and secular change and drift, hurt deeply. The listening process (which he made a fine art without the benefit of professional training), the shrewd insight, the wrestling with the what and when of making a judgement, allied to a particularly sensitive awareness that any judgement about or on behalf of another might be wrong or misplaced and might in any event have implications for many years — all this cut him to the quick.

George Hume was born in Newcastle in 1923, the son of a Scottish Protestant Sir William Elrington Hume, CG, FRCP, a prominent heart surgeon and Marie Elisabeth (née Taster). The eldest, his sister Madeleine, married Sir John Charles and then, as a widow, Sir John Hunt who was the then Secretary to the Cabinet of eventually four Prime Ministers. A second sister, Christine, married Christopher Westmacott who continued to live in Newcastle, and a third, Frances, married a Norwegian Colonel. His brother, John, married Patricia Henry and lived and worked as a doctor in Sunderland. Every year at Westminster his family party was a precious and important highlight. His background was thus a fusion of the professional and medical establishment and the forceful character of a French mother imbued with flair and commanding style. His natural presence and his bilingual ease in English and French were obvious advantages as responsibilities were thrust upon him.

He joined the Abbey of St Lawrence at Ampleforth after a successful career in the school where he was captain of the Rugby XV and already revealed leadership qualities. 'He was always going to the top, and humbly so — his natural gifts took him there', said one of his contemporaries and a life-long friend. And he developed a capacity for some stand-up comedy, a duo with his friend Fr Martin Haigh a highlight in which his later rendering of Churchillian oratory was realistic and which he said never again made him fear a public arena. In later years he and his contemporaries would meet for any anniversary they could find. But in 1940 there were other weightier considerations; to fight for king and country or join the monastery. The rigorous Ludovic Kennedy tied him down on this in a television interview in his early innocent days as Cardinal, an experience in which he found himself wanting. He joined the monastery in and around a group of entrants for the period 1939-41 who were talented, devoted and loyal, and who contributed beyond measure to the works of the community over the next fifty years.
After Oxford University where he read History at the Abbey’s St Benet’s Hall and played rugby for the Oxford 2nd XV Greyhounds, ‘packing down in the scrum alongside a future establishment high-flier’ he survived all four years of Theology at Fribourg University in Switzerland, his various companions wilting after one, two or three years in the suffocating rigour of the pre-Vatican theological university system. All lectures in Latin — he described how it took him six months of evening homework and many a tear before ever he understood one lecture. And playing with a rugby ball while dressed in full monastic habit (because that was the rule) was an absurdity he could have done without. Visits to European monasteries, and colleagues at the University who became life-long friends, enlarged horizons, and one, Andrzej Deskur from Poland, also became Cardinal and colleague of the to-be Pope John Paul II who elevated him in 1985 as head of one of the Roman Curial Congregations.

Back at the Abbey in 1950 he was for thirteen years increasingly at the hub of monastery and school activity: 1st XV rugby coach, high-jump coach; Senior Modern Languages Master (a tribute to his French background despite the History degree) while teaching Modern European History at A level; joint Second Master with Fr Patrick Barry, a classicist whom he was later to appoint Headmaster; for several years he was curate in the Ampleforth Village Church, an experience he prized for he got to know the village, the families and all those who worked in and around the Abbey and College and forged the strongest of bonds. He was then Housemaster of St Bede’s House from 1955 to his election as Abbot in 1963; in the monastery he was elected to the Abbot’s Council, was Dogmatic Theology Professor to the junior monks, and the Community’s elected representative to the Chapter of the English Benedictine Congregation, who elected him as the Magister Scholarum of the Congregation, responsible for the academic training and theological standards of the young student monks of the Congregation.

His European History teaching style was conventional, relying for its effect upon the charismatic character of the man as much as the scholarly detail of the presentation. They were the days of a semi-lecture approach interspersed with questions and answers which interrupted the flow and the occasional leitmotif which lessened the formal seriousness of the occasion. Even back in 1958 it is remembered that after the death of Pope Pius XII there was an orderly pincer movement to persuade Fr Basil to talk about the forthcoming papal election and potential candidates. The media had already settled on Archbishop (not yet Cardinal) Montini and there was a flurry of other Italian names bandied around. Fr Basil, a hand holding chalk up to his nose in a gesture of knowing something special, is said to have proclaimed as he wrote on the blackboard: ‘Ah, but I think they will choose an old man’ and he wrote the name Roncalli up on the board, the future John XXIII. Prescience or guesswork, it was effective.

Many of his boys in St Bede’s House have spoken of his authority and friendly ease with all, the capacity to be in charge, known to be in charge, but always available for a chat between equals and usually late into the night. He trusted them and sought not to nitpick. He turned many a blind eye. But he was ever watchful and shrewd, choosing the moment to intervene. When he did so with the House in general — say, once a term, he let it all out and for a few days among the boys themselves there was a searching reassessment of priorities; when he did so with an individual he was direct, eyeball to eyeball, yet in a manner which indicated love and concern and depth of interest in the individual and his future. For such a strong personality he delegated well, always wanting to watch others emerge, grow and test themselves in challenging circumstances: ‘There is in every boy a gift which I do not possess — I must encourage that’. As with any Housemaster he forged strong bonds with his Head Monitors and many remained the best of his friends thereafter. But he also had the capacity and judgement to spot the limits of such relationships. For example at Westminster he saw the necessity of withdrawing somewhat from any form of compromising situation as when his former head monitor Hugo Young emerged as an influential political journalist and later Chairman of the Scott Trust which owns The Guardian. Of course he retained warmth and delight in mixing and meeting, but such a developing distance saddened a man who relied more on his friends than perhaps the outside world would have been led to believe, but it was his judgement that it was right so to do.

And so, aged forty and at the end of Abbot Herbert Byrne’s unbending rule of twenty-four years, the variety of his school and monastic work, which he loved, came to an end and he was elected fourth Abbot of Ampleforth in April 1963.

Rather inevitably, the public perception of the man chosen by Pope Paul VI to go to Westminster as Archbishop in 1976 was that of an inexperienced monk/Abbot being dragged from his monastery to national prominence. It was less well known that in Paul VI there was a Pope who had a love of the Benedictine Order. It was probably true also that, after thirteen years of a period of incessant challenge both in society at large and in the monastery, Abbot Basil was due for a change. The wide diversity of the Abbot’s remit
embraced not only the Abbey but also parishes in as many as six Dioceses. The work was personal and pastoral, administrative and financial, legal and educational as well as the most delicate of arts — a spiritual guide and teacher. He did not lack for experience in the wider world. True, unlike many of the Bishops themselves, he had not been part of the living day-to-day experience of Vatican II in the years 1962-5; and certainly he lacked the all-encompassing knowledge of Derek Worlock, whose experience in diocesan and international church affairs and his role at the Vatican Council singularly out him as one of the truly outstanding and meticulous bureaucrats. In the event Derek Worlock was not appointed to the other major Archdiocesan See at Liverpool where he contributed so much to the fight for survival and social justice for the people of that great city.

Six strands stand out in Basil Hume's thirteen years as Abbot of Ampleforth, all of which need placing in the context of the Vatican Council and its repercussions: the Abbey's Priory in St Louis, Missouri, USA; an Abbots Congress in Rome with its influences and ramifications; the abundance of the Abbey's parish missions, not least a crushing long-running legal battle over a new church which collapsed like a pack of cards the weekend before its opening; relations with the Serbian Orthodox Church and other initiatives which broadened the scope of the Abbey's work or 'outreach'; the public school at Ampleforth in a period of growth and achievement both within and outside the valley; and finally the inner core of the spiritual leader whose Chapters (talks) to the brethren found a wider public in a collection later published under the title Searching for God.

By 1963 the Priory community at St Louis Missouri was eight years old. Started from the Abbey in response to St Louis businessmen's request for a Catholic day school, some senior charismatic and very able men had been sent. Crucially, however, a decision had been taken, and not rescinded by Abbot Basil, to send aspiring members for the St Louis community to Ampleforth for novitiate and training. Culturally, this was to prove difficult; in addition, the setting up of such an important priory tested the men themselves. There were times when not a few wondered whether the challenge was too great. Finally Abbot Basil, tossing and turning at the danger of what he was proposing, took critical decisions concerning manpower. This caused much criticism among the business community at St Louis, on whose acceptance the whole experiment was dependent. It lanced the boil and in due course yielded, not to the return of several from what had proved too much of a challenge at a difficult time, both in the Priory and in the ten years following upon Vatican II.

Without doubt a potent influence upon Abbot Basil was the 1967 Abbot's Congress in Rome, a meeting of 240 Abbots, called together in the aftermath of Vatican II and which lasted a month. As a younger in his early forties he was quartered at the top of the Benedictine house of studies Sant' Anselmo, adjacent to an American Abbot Rembert Weakland. Nor surprisingly over the weeks of the Congress talk and noise filtered down to the more senior and perhaps less bubbly older Abbots, born out of a different era. Perhaps the top floor was playing the role, a bit, of the senior sixth in an institutional boarding school. At any rate, within the context of a deeply moving and serious congress, there was something of a generation gap in age and religious experience. In the event the rowdy boys had their day: Abbot Rembert was elected Abbot Primate at that Congress and for ten years was a world influence upon the Benedictines before being appointed Archbishop of Milwaukee and suffering somewhat for his outspoken views in the Pontificate of John Paul II, so different in religious outlook to Paul VI. For Abbot Basil the resulting influences were slower to mature.

With a close friend as Abbot Primate, and then and subsequently an occasional visitor to his Abbey, Abbot Basil was soon close to the Roman scene. When in the nature of things, the fall out from Vatican II hit monasteries too, all over the world, some rather distressingly, Abbot Basil was one of those to whom the Abbot Primate turned as troubleshooter. Discreetly he would disappear from the Abbey and out of sight of his country, returning wiser, more tired and challenged by the visitation he had been undertaking. No doubt the listening in the monasteries, the advice and the decisions he had to take, as well as the reports to the Abbot Primate, were carefully measured and discreet though, when necessary, direct and pungent as was his wont.

One off-shoot of his relationship to the Abbot Primate was to send to Rome as Prior of the international Benedictine house one of his emerging bright advisers, Fr Dominic Milroy, who was eventually recalled by his successor Abbot (now Bishop) Ambrose Griffiths to be Headmaster of the College of Ampleforth, and who became himself Chairman of the influential Headmasters' Conference of Independent Schools. Abbot Basil held the view that a monastery should not be afraid to release its best men for the service of the wider Church upon request.

Closer to home, and in need of concern and review as everything else in the post-Vatican Church, was the Abbey's pastoral outreach in twenty plus parishes, mainly north-west and from Cambria to Cardiff. There were some pretty tough and experienced old campaigners among the Abbey's priests on parishes. Although it became common practice for young monks to start their careers in one of the Abbey Schools—the College, the Junior House or Gilling Castle, there were many in the early 1960s who had only briefly lived a conventual life in the monastery and, though supportive of the educational
work of the Abbey, had little understanding of or interest in a public school and its doings; but all were committed absolutely to the mission of the conversion of England and their pastoral responsibilities. A young Abbot, a successful schoolmaster, and with Vatican II's ideas, did not immediately mix with old staggers in the heart mainly of working class towns, with a few traditional and rural parishes by way of contrast. Abbot Basil sought to reduce the Abbey's top heavy commitment and this brought him into often delicate and diplomatic negotiation with the Bishops of the day. He also sought — and in this he was way ahead of his time for the reading yield of his ideas was only pushed through thirty years later — to get agreement by the brethren to live together where there were reasonably adjoining parishes. For this he chose the then expanding new town of Warrington in Cheshire where the Abbey had once had four parishes, reduced to three by his time. The suggestion to pool all the ten monks in one monastic family while serving the three inner town parishes was accepted in theory only; to any form of practical intent the blind eye was turned.

It was, in truth, too soon for such radical re-thinking, though monastic purists would point to the reasonable logic of monks in adjoining parishes, serving their people from one community monastic house. In time Abbot Basil came to see the force of the pragmatic and historically driven realism of varied works, the balance between the life of the conventus at the Abbey and the nature of pastoral care in parishes. Experience also taught him that not all monks were in fact either at home in, or able to live all their lives, check by jowl in close community — whatever the theory of the life chosen. Incongruous perhaps but he saw that it worked that way and that it was deeply embedded in the twentieth century history of the Abbey. When ensconced in Westminster he liked to accept invitations from Abbey parishes, always seeking permission of the local Ordinary (Bishop), and happy evenings were spent in the company of his brethren.

One parish problem carried grief and concern. A newly built and somewhat controversially designed church at Garforth near Leeds collapsed the weekend before its opening. The pastoral care and consequences were obvious enough. What Abbot Basil had not bargained for was being drawn into litigation claim and counter claim, as well as a barrage of criticism, all of which took up time over his early years as Abbot. It was perhaps an inevitable entry into worldly matters as carried out by the worldly. There were other such problems — parish schools no less, parish clubs and various properties. The opportunity to be involved in the state sector schools in several areas around the country was not insignificant experience in readiness for a larger educational challenge at Westminster and in the national scene.

Indeed there was one influence upon him which had a profound effect upon his later career in Westminster. A Manchester Jewish Lord Mayor Alderman Leslie Lever had long taken an interest in the protection and development of Catholic education and he helped Abbot Basil find his way round the labyrinth of the Local Education Authorities. His friendship with Leslie Lever, and the latter's occasional visits to the Abbey, was a foretaste of the friendship he was later to have with the Jewish Community, not least a Chief Rabbi — Jonathan Sacks.

Through the whole range of concerns that flooded across his desk Abbot Basil relied on a series of trusted advisers. Foremost among them was Fr William Price, whom he had relieved of his duties as Headmaster of the College, re-appointed him as an avuncular Headmaster of the prep school at Gilling Castle, a gifted lawyer and wise elder statesman. The Abbot was bereft when he died in January 1971. Within the monastery Fr Barnabas Sandeman, a clinically correct canon lawyer, was always on hand to deal with church matters; and Fr Robert Coverdale, his Bursar/Procurator and later Appeal Director, was a close business and financial adviser. Rather wisely, for one governing a large Abbey, Abbot Basil was not drawn in to the inner detailed workings of the English Benedictine Congregation, made up of twelve various Abbeys and Priories. These responsibilities were mainly and shrewdly carried out by Victor Farwell, Abbot of Worth Abbey in Sussex. But Abbot Basil left much of the Abbey work in this and an other fronts to the secretary whom he came to rely on, Fr Geoffrey Lynch.

Perhaps his most important, and certainly most prominent, appointment was that of his erstwhile former colleague and senior master Fr Patrick Barry as Headmaster of Ampleforth College. Though not unexpected this proved to be a brilliant appointment in terms of carrying the school through the difficult sixties and somewhat easier seventies and in reaching for success at every level, not least academic quality and musical achievement.
A large Benedictine Abbey and a risingly successful public school— the schools were in the process of being re-named independent schools— living not just adjacent but in and virtually within each other, has always been a test for the brethren. In the times of Abbot Basil this was an almost perfectly formed creative tension. Numerous monks were still available for school work and the competing demands were heavy. For Abbot Basil, as indeed all Abbots, his first priority for his brethren was the Opus Dei—the daily prayer in community, starting at an early hour, and the balance of life within the community itself. The balance was often a fine one and he himself often worried about where the line should be drawn. Frequently he found that monastic appointments were dependent upon school availability, the tail wagging the dog; but by the mid-1970s the evidence was of a community which had suffered somewhat less than might have been anticipated in the wake of the Vatican Council and the swinging sixties, and which was humming with activity while trying to keep its monastic quies. One example of expanding variety was the development of the Holy Week ceremonies away from the formal traditional Old Amplefordian Society, with its accustomed regulars of sixty to seventy, towards an open and energetic long weekend catering for 200 plus and in later years to 400 plus.

In addition, initiatives for school or Abbey came and went, one such being the presence in a local village for a dozen years or more of a Serbian Orthodox priest and family, the presence of a few Orthodox boys in the school, a vital and characteristic Orthodox liturgy locally and an ecumenical adventure linking school and monastery. Another, more lasting and one which has flourished in several directions subsequently, was his decision to open what came to be known as The Grange for visitors and Retreats. A house adjacent to the Abbey was adapted and enlarged to take about twenty-five for living accommodation and forty for day visits. Such an initiative is now commonplace. In the late 1960s it was radical and experimental. Abbot Basil was concerned to open the monastic doors to spirituality for the laity and for families and a consequence of this was a much greater family feel about the place, not least girls and women providing balance to the masculinity of the monastery and school. At the time he can hardly have been aware of the expansion of a scheme with such a small beginning. There was a further extension of this across the valley at Redcar Farmhouse where up to twenty-four inner-city children were welcomed to spend a week with teachers, and this led to greater interaction between, say, the Abbey and the parish schools across the Pennines.

As one looks back on this series of initiatives and developments of the work of the Community, two threads appear to give it all cohesion: Hospitality and Ecumenism. Gradually the Abbey was opening itself up to a range of influences beyond the school and the parishes. Hospitality was at its core. Schoolchildren from the working class parishes, boys from the local borstals, groups and parties from the Diocese of Middlesbrough, old boys and their families, current and former parents and their friends and then later a whole range of English Christians— frequently there would be this range of mix on a summer’s weekend in the valley, all competing with the school to enter the Church for Mass on Sunday at 10.00am.

And from being quite a closed Roman Catholic pre-Vatican II set-up, the Abbey by 1976 had become a place where ministers of other denominations wandered the cloisters and the calefactory with an ease and relaxation which said much for the transformation wrought by the openness and the hard work of the ecumenical dialogue. Based upon monthly meetings of a new group, the Ryedale Christian Council, there developed an ever-widening series of concentric circles, not least within the Archdiocese of York and the Diocese of Ripon, Donald Coggan, when Archbishop of York, came to the Abbey on more than one occasion before his transfer to Canterbury in 1974, and Michael Ramsey, when Archbishop of Canterbury came with Abbot Basil to the monks studying at St Benet’s Hall Oxford.

If there was one grouping which this new ‘out-reach’ did not reach, it was the emerging Catholic immigrant communities. It was not until Abbot Basil was in Westminster that his contact with such communities developed. The Abbey’s location in North Yorkshire and the nature of its educational tradition were in part responsible for this. But as significant a reason as any was the fact that the Abbey parishes were in traditional English working class towns and areas within towns, mainly across the Pennines, which were relatively untouched by the immigrant communities. This was true to an extent even within the Irish community for most of the Abbey parishes had been born out of the English counter-reformation rather than started as a result of Irish immigration. Yet Abbot Basil was able to forge a close relationship with Ireland and its people initially through links with the large Irish contingent who for much of the middle decades of the century sent their children to be educated at the College.

For Abbot Basil and Fr (later Abbot) Patrick the period of 1963-76 was one of adapting to changing cultural, social, religious and educational times, challenges sufficient to uproot an Abbey and College had there been serious misreadings of the signs of the times. Almost entirely different in their thought process, approach to human relations and management skills, the Abbey benefited from the blend. It was not surprising that there was a group within the Catholic world and wider diaspora of Ampleforth which encouraged Fr Patrick Barry’s name for Westminster in succession to Cardinal Heenan. But Bruno Heim, the Apostolic Delegate— as he was then called— had other ideas and Abbot Basil left the Abbey for Westminster five Prime Ministers, and twenty-three years, ago when Harold Wilson was still in Downing Street and Margaret Thatcher merely a name. His first task on appointment, and even before ordination as Archbishop, was to sort out an immediate crisis over the Cathedral Choir School whose internationally renowned Choir the late Cardinal Heenan had indicated must cease for lack of funds. That decision was quickly reversed, Basil Hume having learnt so much from the importance of the Schola Cantorum founded at the College by Fr Patrick Barry in 1970.
Cardinal Basil died in the wake of his Cathedral Choirmaster's international achievement and recognition by the Established Church of Westminster Abbey appointing him as their Organist. It somehow tells an appropriate tale.

Cardinal Basil Hume's legacy to the Roman Catholic community in England and Wales and to society at large has been and will be considered elsewhere. But what of Abbot Basil's legacy to the monks of Ampleforth Abbey? It is summed up in the published book hewn from thirteen years of Chapters or talks to the Community on spirituality and the Rule of St Benedict: Searching for God. Herein was displayed teaching on the Rule adapted for the signs of the times, firm in principles, ever sensitive, even empathetic to the vulnerability of young men joining a monastery and those of riper years seeking encouragement to persevere and gain new insights. There was warmth and human understanding in his pastoral care, a reaching out for the mystery of God to be unfolded, an awareness that crisis was often a means to enlargement of mind and dependence on the Will of God. There was nothing earnest or seriously solemn in all this, rather a quiet, self-effacing, even low key and simple approach to the things of God. It had something of the best of the English approach to religion in it, and ultimately Paul VI, who had once made a retreat at Downside Abbey, decided that this style should be tried out in the Archbishopric of Westminster. Others must judge the extent to which he was right.

Two portraits hint at the difference between his later years as Abbot and his first decade at Westminster. One is a portrait by Derek Clarke in the refectory at the Abbey commissioned in the early 1970s; the other by Michael Noakes painted in 1985 will soon find its way to Archbishop's House from the next door Clergy House. Both reveal strong hands right over left. But in the profile the change is stark. The Westminster portrait shows firmness, strength, control and maturity, the face soft in texture and smooth lines. The Ampleforth one reveals a man tired with office, head slightly drooped to the left, melancholy, vulnerable and wounded (often words close to his heart), rather craggy in feature. Paradoxically it was being Abbot of Ampleforth for thirteen years at the most testing of times which wore him out; Westminster was almost a release, a new energy and different set of challenges, broader in range but less immediate, personal, yes, but with time to breathe and even have peace and quiet in his private chapel.

For Ampleforth Abbey and its wider community it was of course a privilege to feel and be part of his going away to Westminster, but life had to move on and the community continued to seek God in the monastic choir, community living, pastoral and educational care under successive Abbots: Ambrose Griffiths (1976-84 and now Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle); Patrick Barry (1984-97); and Timothy Wright (1997- ).
CARDINAL BASIL: AN APPRECIATION

Jonathan Sacks, the Chief Rabbi, writes:

When I think of Cardinal Hume, I recall the words of Judaism's early sages. They asked: 'Who is a hero?' They answered: 'One who turns strangers into friends.' That was his great gift. He drew people to him by his love of God and his deep feeling for humanity. While you were with him you felt enlarged. He was a friend, and we were lucky to have him.

He achieved things that were thought to be impossible. He spoke of God in a secular age and was listened to. He articulated clear moral values and his words shone through the relativistic mist. He took principled political stands and was respected for it. In an age of celebrities he showed that humility has a power and presence of its own.

He was loved by Christians of all denominations. But he achieved something else of historic significance. More than anyone else besides the Pope, he brought reconciliation and friendship between Catholics and Jews. For centuries relations between the two faiths had been tense. Jews had suffered under the Catholic Church. Especially after the Holocaust there was much healing to be done. Cardinal Hume achieved it, as he did so much else, by the force of his personality, his ability to hear pain and speak gently to it.

We became friends. The source of his feelings for Judaism and the Jewish people was twofold. He had reflected deeply on the Holocaust. It was, to him, a wound in the flesh of humanity. He took every opportunity to visit the Jewish community and identify with it. On one occasion, probably without precedent, he joined the Archbishop of Canterbury to attend a service at the Bevis Marks synagogue in the City of London for the 50th anniversary of VE-Day. In one of our last conversations he told me how much he cherished the memory of that moment.

His other attachment was to the Jewish roots of Christianity itself. He loved the Book of Psalms and looked on it as one of the sources of his own spirituality. He never forgot that the first Christians were Jews, and that much of their vision and vocabulary came from the Hebrew Bible. A few months ago we were discussing the millennium. I reminded the Cardinal that it was a Christian celebration, not a Jewish one. 'But Chief Rabbi,' he replied, 'if it hadn't been for you there wouldn't be an us!'

What did he teach us, people of all faiths and those of none? Three things above all. He showed us that moral relativism is not the only answer to a complex, changing world. When the winds blow hardest, it is then that you need strong roots. He spoke insistently of the sanctity of life. He warned against the encroachments of abortion and euthanasia. In his battles for the Guildford Four and the Birmingham Six he showed an almost biblical passion for justice. In his last great campaign, for international debt relief, he reminded us that the obligations of the rich to the poor apply all the more strongly in a global economy. These, for him, were not opinions but objective truths and he spoke with the rare authority that comes from a life of reverence and obedience.

He taught us, too, that religion's obituary is premature. Faith lives on in a faithless age. As Philip Larkin put it: 'And that much can never be obsolete / Since someone will forever be surprising / A hunger in himself to be more serious.' Beneath the noise of a consumer and computer society, people still strain to hear the music.

Cardinal Hume was a man of God because he was a man of the people. He knew, and showed, that at its highest, love of God is love of humanity. The search for God is the search for meaning, discovered, not invented. As our world becomes more fragmented, so our need grows for an overarching vision of the dignity of the person—the idea at the heart of Judaism and Christianity. This is a truth taught best not through theology but personal example. God needs living witnesses, and the Cardinal was one.

Not least, he showed that religion can be a force for reconciliation. That is no small achievement as we reach the end of a millennium in which, too often, people have fought and persecuted others in the name of God. The great religious figures of our century—I think of Martin Buber, Martin Luther King and the Dalai Lama—have known that we find the divine presence at the very core of our humanity, where what is most unique about us is also the most universal. The Cardinal knew that those whose faith is deepest reach the point where, transcending boundaries, soul speaks to soul. Out of that conversation true peace is born.

Serene in life, serene in the face of death, Cardinal Hume was a man of God who turned strangers into friends.
Tom Charles-Edwards and Lee Bond, historians, and Robin Arthill, poet, countryman and devoted teacher of English. Conversation-wise Ampleforth became an extension of Cambridge, and reached out to the boys. I had a room with an open door and many books, and by no means all of these were serious. There was much laughter, and I was amused to hear that Fr Illtyd Williams, founder and for ten years Housemaster, of the Junior House, half supposed he was about to receive a dangerous kind of rugger tough, on the grounds that I was a rugby blue.

Almost immediately I enjoyed Fr Illtyd's company; he was a man of sudden impulses, and of the unexpected. Almost, he soon had to retire because of ill health. In 1965 on celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination, when Prior of Durham, he was said, in *The Ampleforth Journal*, to be 'a friend of hundreds of old Amplefordians' and one who had 'founded a modus vivendi for small boys, which has since become a model and a standard throughout the country' - a helpful halfway stage between Preparatory and Upper School. In this respect some contemporaries have called him a genius, from whom all teachers should learn never to talk down to young boys. He did not forget his own schooling, which began at Ampleforth at the age of nine, when he arrived with two brothers in September 1896 from Caerleon, near Newport as Walter Williams, and in his growing-up has been described as 'lively, mischievous, intelligent, quick-witted but not studious', and as a gifted indoor and outdoor games player with a good eye for a ball. He had flair. It would have been difficult for his young pupils not to pick up some of these characteristics from his presence always there in the centre of their world at meal-times, chapel-times, bed-times, shower-times, work-times, play-times.

Many have said of George Basil Hume that he never forgot his boyhood. Soon after we returned from fourteen years in Uganda and he was the Abbot, he invited my wife and myself and our two young sons to pay him a visit, and was quite happy to allow our two boys to climb the belfry and make an attempt to ring the bells at entirely the wrong time of day; and I have often thought there could have been an imp figure of Illtyd playing over this episode. He had the gift of opening up to people, of putting them at their ease, of bringing a light touch to serious moments. He too had flair, which manifested itself on occasions great and small.

I remember wondering what his first words were going to be at his installation as Archbishop of Westminster as he stood poised to speak in a packed Cathedral, and what came forth was positively Mozartian. Here it is:

A great bishop of the fourth century had an uncanny knack of saying important things aptly and briefly. In one of his sermons St Augustine said of himself: I am a bishop for you, I am a Christian like you.

As it turned out in his twenty-three years as bishop, could anything be more aptly chosen? And what of the sheer ordinariness and simplicity of his uncanny knack which put every listener's heart at ease? It is hard to teach people how to strike the right note. In other fields it is like having an eye for a ball, a gift of timing and - and 'knack', 'timing', 'fair' and even 'daring' can be related words in different contexts. As Cardinal, of course, he was to find himself the Guest of Honour at important functions. One such occasion was at a formal dinner in the Inns of Court, when he had need to reply to a highly polished speech from a senior Judge. The event was described in *The Tablet* (26/6/99). Here was an unfamiliar setting for him, and, as he rose and surveyed the glittering scene he said simply, 'I feel like an alley cat who has strayed into Cruft's'. Immediately he had won his audience. Perhaps I can discern an imp shaped rather like Illtyd flitting among the silver candlesticks!

On a different occasion, given his bilingual abilities in French and rugby potential, he was the Guest of Honour at the dinner held after England had played France at Twickenham. Next day he came to preach at an evening ecumenical service in Chichester Cathedral. The Cathedral was over-crowded,
and he stood at the door with touches of Cardinal red upon him and greeted the congregation as it left. When he unexpectedly saw us he lifted his arms in a wide embrace and whispered in my ear, ‘You’ll never guess what I was doing last night: as guest of honour at the post-match dinner, when called upon to speak, I simply told them all the things we’d worked out together about the game and its place in society when at Ampleforth.’

While living in the Junior House I had become coach of the Colts XV and Tony Sutton was Captain. Meanwhile George had moved to St Dunstan’s House and was Captain of the Colts in the following year. In both seasons the side did well, so that Fr Terence Wright, Games Master and coach of the 1st XV, asked me to take over the coaching from him. When he was Captain of the 1st XV, George would come once a week to choose a team for the next match and I remember on one occasion when he came into my room, then in Dunstan’s Gallery, he started by asking if we may talk shop, that is, make sure we find a solution to a particular selection problem and not spend too much time discussing the state of the world. That was in 1940 and in November I was called up to join the Navy. My close friend, and Illtyd’s close friend, Fr Peter Utley, had said he would drive me to York at 5.30 am to catch the train to Liverpool. It was a big wrench leaving Ampleforth and I was deeply touched to find George up and fully dressed waiting to wish me well and say goodbye. It had been a very good partnership that had a strong pull of continuity attached to it.

Once or twice I was able to break from the Navy for a weekend in Oxford to look up old friends, to find George Basil and Brendan Smith at St Benet’s Hall. They continued to play war time rugby at Oxford and, on returning to Ampleforth, after getting a history degree at Oxford and a Theological degree in Fribourg, Basil was ordained in 1950. He became House Master of St Bede’s, Head of modern languages, and coach of the 1st XV. When there was a match to be played against Cranleigh at Blackheath, he asked me to come and watch the game with him. When Sedbergh was to play the fiftieth match between the two schools I was his guest in the Abbey and at the dinner afterwards in the Station Hotel, York. From time to time rugby friends, and friends of friends, have come together for reunions, and frequently, with amazing generosity, my wife and I have been invited.

One such meeting was held at the invitation of George Basil in Archbishop’s House. In September 1998, we were invited by Tony Sutton and Archie Conrath to dinner with Ampleforth friends at the East India Club to celebrate his 85th birthday. My wife, Yvonne, was placed next to him and, characteristically, he told her a story against himself. He was recently, he said, walking down the passage alongside the Cathedral where the homeless sometimes while away their time. He described how a girl came to him pleading for help, which touched him deeply. He confessed to breaking his own rule and to reaching in his pocket and giving her a fiver. She apparently went away rejoicing, while a voice from nearby was heard to say, ‘Bad luck guy, she has a nice little pad in Oxford Street’.

He deeply cared for the homeless, as his work for them in Westminster shows, and, looking further afield, he felt a huge pull in 1984 to visit the starving in Ethiopia. Knowing my interest in Africa he sent me a copy of the large size forty-page book of the photographs, with information and comment produced as a record of his journey. His own thoughts are interspersed with the information: ‘I could not bear, he wrote, ‘in five or six years to look again into the eyes of a starving child, knowing its suffering could have been prevented.’ He has campaigned vigorously, but not blindly, for a reduction of Third World Debt, and following a well reasoned article he wrote in the Sunday Times last year on the debt in Africa, I wrote to him. I asked him to take note of what happened to the loans coming in to African economies, with particular reference to the personal benefits accruing from them to the African military and political top brass. I told him then there is a popular understanding in Uganda that can be repeated in other countries; and that when Foreign Aid comes in, the minister takes 20%, the next level 10% and then 5%, while those at the bottom dare not protest, since unemployment is widespread, and they would lose their jobs if they raised their voices. George Basil told me he was grateful for the inside view and went to press his case to the Chancellor at No. 11 for a cutting back of the debt payments, and more control of loans when they are received.

We were in Uganda at the University of Makerere when George Basil was installed and received his Blessing as Abbot of Ampleforth. According to the Journal, at the beginning of the ceremony he had spoken laconically in committing himself to a formidable standard of observance; he used no purple passages, he did not develop the theme but expressed himself with the single—but not very beautiful—word: Volo? For he held the view that ‘when emotion is around one must say a great deal less than one means’.

When we were with him on the bell-ringing visit I asked him about one much loved member of the Community who had recently been staying with us, and who wanted to go on a mission to the Argentine. Thinking of the vow of stabilitas, he exclaimed, ‘It’s extremely hard being an Abbot in the 1970s!’

If we compare his election and installation as Abbot with his election and installation as Archbishop we find the same movement of thought and feeling coming from him, which, in the acceptance of his lot, is absorbed into the words of Jesus, ‘not my will but Thine be done’, and the doing of it signified a joyful surrender to that ideal.

Those fortunate to see him in the few days before he died record his regret that he had not led a better life. In the event he has shown us all how to die, and has permeated the lives of all his friends. When previously he heard I was planning to write my memoirs, which I wanted to call ‘Courtesy of Friends’, he wrote to say, ‘If you succeed in doing so, may I write the Introduction?’ It was an encouraging and enlivening request. When I wrote to him after the news of his cancer broke in the national press, he replied saying, ‘We’ll meet again in Purgatory!’
The Chevetogne Group was set up after the 1992 Congress of Benedictine Abbots, on the initiative of the Abbots of Chevetogne and Kergonan, and with the blessing of the Abbot Primate. The aim was to explore the possible monastic collaboration 'in the building of a Christian Europe, in the context of the new evangelisation to which we have been called by John-Paul II' (Abbot of Kergonan, 14.12.92).

There were two specific aims:

(a) The Synod of Bishops 1991 called on religious orders to provide 'a living witness to the radical demands of the Gospel', and on monastic communities to be 'paschal micro-realisations' of what an extended European Community should be. The Group aimed to explore the implications of this. How should the monastic witness be best communicated to others?

(b) In his closing address to the Synod, the Pope stressed that the fall of the Berlin Wall symbolised the engagement of the two Europes in the shared restoration of a common heritage, under the joint patronage of St Benedict and of SS Cyril and Methodius. The monastic tradition, moreover, represents the most concrete link between the religious history and experience of East and West. The Group has expressed this link by including, in its membership, representatives of Orthodox monasticism.

The Group consists of the Abbots (or Abbesses) of about fifteen monasteries representing most European countries. It also includes representatives of Orthodox monasticism in Russia and Belarus. Abbot Patrick was one of the founder-members, but from an early stage has been represented by myself. The Group has met twice a year, each time in a different monastery. Before the Ampleforth meeting in October, meetings had been held at:

- Chevetogne — Belgium
- Kergonan — Brittany, France
- Valle de los Caidos — Spain
- Praglia — Northern Italy
- Lerins — Southern France
- Grodno — Minsk, Belarus
- Rome (during the Abbots' Congress)
- Bruges — Belgium
- Scheyern — Germany
- Tyniec — Krakow, Poland
- Liege — Belgium
- Rievaulx — England
- Durham — England
- Tyniec — Krakow, Poland
- Bruges — Belgium
- Grodno — Minsk, Belarus

The meetings have usually consisted of two parts: a 'Closed' session in which the Group carries out its own ongoing business, which includes working to deepen ecumenical contact between the Western and Eastern traditions, and setting up bursary funds to assist Orthodox monastic students to pursue their studies; and an 'Open' session with invited speakers and with the participation of the local community. Each meeting has a chosen theme. These themes usually represent areas in which monastic and secular experience overlap, eg The Exercise of Authority; How to Handle Conflict; Hospitality and the Impact of Minorities; Changing Patterns of Work and Leisure. These themes have been largely pragmatic in character and have created the possibility of a dialogue in which the relevance of the Rule of St Benedict and of the monastic tradition in general to the contemporary issues have been examined in some depth.

The meeting at Ampleforth was the last meeting which would take place before the new millennium, and it was decided to give it a different character — more in the nature of a celebration than an academic analysis. Not only does Ampleforth lie in an area strongly marked by beautiful vestiges of the early monastic history of this island, but the meeting also coincided with the Feast of St Edward the Confessor. It was, therefore, possible to build the Open meeting around visits to Rievaulx and Durham, and to place at its centre a solemn celebration of Mass, in which Abbot Timothy presided, and in which the Schola Cantorum and a fairly large and ecumenical community participated. Guests included not only a number of Orthodox representatives from Russia, but also the leaders of the Iona Community and the Anglican Community of Mirfield, the Abbess of the Anglican Benedictine Community of West Malling in Kent, and other more local friends. The Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation, Abbot Francis Rossiter, took part in the meeting and preached at the Mass, and the Benedictine presence was strengthened by the Abbot of Pluscarden, Scotland (of the Congregation of Subiaco), and the Abbot of Glenstal, Ireland (of the Congregation of the Annunciation). The theme chosen was 'The Monastic Tradition and Evangelisation through Beauty', and the Open Sessions included:

- Very Rev Dominic Milroy
- Abbot Patrick Barry
- Lucy Beckett
- Esther de Waal
- Fr Hilarion Alfejev (Moscow)
- Abbot Paul Standaert (Bruges)

Abbot Patrick's address follows.
It is not so very long since the idea of development first began to have radical influence on our understanding of Catholic belief and practice. Before the idea of development became respectable, and still in some minds today, every idea was static and stability meant immobility mental as well as physical. Newman was a pioneer of the change and it was on the feast of the Purification in 1843 at the height of the Oxford Movement that he preached a sermon in the University Church of St Mary the Virgin which proved to be a doctrinal watershed. Its subject was The Theory of Developments in Religious Doctrine.

This is how Newman began:

St Mary is our pattern of faith both in the reception and in the study of divine truth. She does not think it enough to accept, she dwells upon it; not enough to possess, she uses it; not enough to assent, she develops it.

And it was not only in scripture that the seeds of development and hidden meanings were to be found. He spoke also of poets as being ‘possessed, ruled, expression of a truth, which had been all along the secret life of millions offaithful souls.’

He insisted on ‘the reality and permanence of inward knowledge, as distinct from explicit confession,’ and he noted that ‘even centuries might pass without the formal expression of a truth, which had been all along the secret life of millions of faithful souls.’

This idea of doctrinal development brought Newman into the Roman Church. In his day the Roman theologians were indulgent but not enthusiastic. It had a chequered history since then. In the ice age of Modernism it was chilled to inanition. It came into its own in Vatican II in a largely hidden and fundamentalism and literalism as well as the explosion of human knowledge and it has often acquired surprising new leases of life.

It has done this in the late 20th century when the laity are making it their own, in spite of — of perhaps because of — the grey and spiritually depressive secularism of the age, when laity are supposed to be effectively alienated from all that is sacred and thus set free for a decent, slow, spiritual death in the throw-away society. They have seen something in the Rule which fits their spiritual need. It is an entirely new phase in monastic history, the end of which is not in sight. I think that it is beauty — open and hidden — that draws them.

Mature old wine can recall not only the sun and the soil of the vineyard but also the long, dark vigil in a cool cellar. It is the same with Benedict’s Rule. To read it is to recall its tradition, its history, its development, the changes it has brought to human life, what it has done to the human heart through the ages, what the human heart has made of it and how it may touch the human heart today. What is the attraction of the Rule? Where do we look in the Rule — how do we look at it to find the secret of its ever-new beauty, for surely it is not the mundane practical usefulness of the Rule that has kept it alive. If we look for something unique and special in the Rule it may well turn out to be the eternal beauty to which it is a guide and from which it draws its hidden power for evangelisation.

Von Balthasar has taught me that, if you are going to bring the concept of beauty into your theology to stand beside truth and goodness, you must look for a transcendent form — a focus of transcendent reality that radiates that beauty. If such a source of beauty is to be found in the Rule, it lies not in a theory about how to organise monastic life, nor in an ascetical programme, nor in any of the institutions nor the artefacts nor the gems of culture that the Rule has given to the world. It does not essentially lie in writing or scholarship or architecture and creative arts, nor yet in education and evangelisation. Those are all side-effects of the inherent beauty of the Rule — at best reflections of essential beauty, but they are not the source of inner beauty itself; they were, none of them, in fact what St Benedict aimed at when he wrote the Rule.

Men and women have been drawn through the ages to the Rule by the beauty of a person — the incarnate Son of God — Christ himself. He stands at the centre, at the heart of the Rule. He must, St Benedict insists, be preferred by monks to absolutely everything else. ‘Let them put nothing whatever before the love of Christ.’ The love of Christ and its power for healing and leading us to eternal life radiates all the attraction that draws men and women towards Benedictine life today, whether they are monks and nuns or lay people.

The Rule, then, is a radically incarnational document. St Benedict himself
Von Balthasar's language would have been impossible for Benedict, living, as he did, under the threatening shadow of Arianism. Yet what Benedict wrote looks forward bravely to the Church's perception of today. The Rule is not a dead programme for disciplined living; it is a timeless call to inner personal transformation through the word of God which can lead to the surrender of our whole being to Christ and to eternal life ... lifting the concept of obedience to the imitation of the Christ of Philippians 2 — but we shall return to that.

Obedience
There are two sources affecting the meaning of obedience in the Rule. Although they are intertwined, they are very different and present problems for each other. First there is the gospel source, which invites us from love to imitate the obedience of Christ. It is the God who said "let the light shine out of darkness" who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. That theme, I suggest, is alive in St Benedict's mind not only in this hidden quotation, but it is the theme par excellence of the whole Prologue and it returns in Benedict's ending about our sharing in the Passion of Christ so as to share also in his glory.

Thus it is that through the lectio of the Prologue St Benedict draws us towards the true goal of evangelisation — our transformation into the likeness of the beauty of Christ.

Lectio Divina
The Prologue is itself the lectio in action. The prayerful reading of scripture is the source of its teaching — the instrument that can still draw the godless of today. The underlying theme is not a call to ascetical practices, nor to a sharing in the Passion of Christ so as to share also in his glory.

But it is not enough to talk in generalities and I would like to take key themes from the Rule to see how they correspond to our direct needs of today with their power to reveal the beauty of Christ in monastic life.

God created a heart for himself and placed it in the centre of the world. It was a human heart and it knew the impasses and yearnings of the human heart, was experienced in all the windings and wanderings, changes of weather and drives — experienced in all the bitter joy and joyful bitterness which any human heart has ever savoured. The human heart most foolish, most obstinate, most fickle of all creatures, the seat of all futility and of all treachery; an instrument richer than a full orchestra and poorer than a grasshopper's empty chirping; in its incomprehensibility a mirror image of God's own incomprehensibility. This it was that he drew from the world's rib as it slept, and he fashioned it into the organ of his divine love. With this weapon he already stood in the middle of enemy territory, like the warrior in the belly of the Trojan horse, and he already shared fully in the world's hustle, knew all from within.

Von Balthasar's language would have been impossible for Benedict, living, as he did, under the threatening shadow of Arianism. Yet what Benedict wrote looks forward bravely to the Church's perception of today. The Rule is not a dead programme for disciplined living; it is a timeless call to inner personal transformation through the word of God which can lead to the surrender of our whole being to Christ and to eternal life ... lifting the concept of obedience to the imitation of the Christ of Philippians 2 — but we shall return to that.

The second paragraph establishes the centrality of prayer in everything and perseverance in prayer at all times: make prayer the first step in anything worthwhile that you attempt. Persevere and do not weaken in that prayer.

Scripture is the hidden source of the first two paragraphs but they contain no explicit quotations. The third paragraph is different; it is short, but there are five explicit quotations from scripture in it and one implicit or hidden quotation and this surpasses the others in importance. It is the hidden quotation that takes us to the depth of St Benedict's meaning.

St Benedict wrote 'aperire coeli nostri ad deficium lumen'. Abbot Justin McCann, more than 50 years ago, taught me with strong scholarship that deficium could mean simply divine and therefore that it should be so translated. Most English translators have followed him since then and I had difficulty in shaking off his conclusions. In the end I succeeded. Deficium lumen should be translated not divine light but the light that makes us like God or shapes us into the likeness of God.

Evidently St Benedict had in mind II Cor 3, 18: 'we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord, are being changed into his likeness from one degree of glory to another.' To drive the point home St Paul goes on with words that are enough to make the heart of any drab reductionist quail: 'It is the God who said "let the light shine out of darkness" who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.' That theme, I suggest, is alive in St Benedict's mind not only in this hidden quotation, but it is the theme par excellence of the whole Prologue and it returns in Benedict's ending about our sharing in the Passion of Christ so as to share also in his glory.

Thus it is that through the lectio of the Prologue St Benedict draws us towards the true goal of evangelisation — our transformation into the likeness of the beauty of Christ.

Obedience
There are two sources affecting the meaning of obedience in the Rule. Although they are intertwined, they are very different and present problems for each other. First there is the gospel source, which invites us from love to imitate the obedience of Christ. It is the God who said "let the light shine out of darkness" who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. That theme, I suggest, is alive in St Benedict's mind not only in this hidden quotation, but it is the theme par excellence of the whole Prologue and it returns in Benedict's ending about our sharing in the Passion of Christ so as to share also in his glory.

Thus it is that through the lectio of the Prologue St Benedict draws us towards the true goal of evangelisation — our transformation into the likeness of the beauty of Christ.

Obedience
There are two sources affecting the meaning of obedience in the Rule. Although they are intertwined, they are very different and present problems for each other. First there is the gospel source, which invites us from love to imitate the obedience of Christ. It is the God who said "let the light shine out of darkness" who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. That theme, I suggest, is alive in St Benedict's mind not only in this hidden quotation, but it is the theme par excellence of the whole Prologue and it returns in Benedict's ending about our sharing in the Passion of Christ so as to share also in his glory.

Thus it is that through the lectio of the Prologue St Benedict draws us towards the true goal of evangelisation — our transformation into the likeness of the beauty of Christ.

Obedience
There are two sources affecting the meaning of obedience in the Rule. Although they are intertwined, they are very different and present problems for each other. First there is the gospel source, which invites us from love to imitate the obedience of Christ. It is the God who said "let the light shine out of darkness" who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. That theme, I suggest, is alive in St Benedict's mind not only in this hidden quotation, but it is the theme par excellence of the whole Prologue and it returns in Benedict's ending about our sharing in the Passion of Christ so as to share also in his glory.

Thus it is that through the lectio of the Prologue St Benedict draws us towards the true goal of evangelisation — our transformation into the likeness of the beauty of Christ.

Obedience
There are two sources affecting the meaning of obedience in the Rule. Although they are intertwined, they are very different and present problems for each other. First there is the gospel source, which invites us from love to imitate the obedience of Christ. It is the God who said "let the light shine out of darkness" who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. That theme, I suggest, is alive in St Benedict's mind not only in this hidden quotation, but it is the theme par excellence of the whole Prologue and it returns in Benedict's ending about our sharing in the Passion of Christ so as to share also in his glory.

Thus it is that through the lectio of the Prologue St Benedict draws us towards the true goal of evangelisation — our transformation into the likeness of the beauty of Christ.
us into its penumbra so as to share in its saving power, and it is so that the Prologue ends:

Then we shall never think of deserting his guidance; we shall persevere in fidelity to his teaching in the monastery until death so that through our patience we may be granted some part in Christ's own passion and thus in the end receive a share in his kingdom.

This is the pure and limpid gospel concept of obedience that St Benedict makes his own.

However, there is another strand of obedience in the Rule. St Benedict is a Roman. The Roman models of law and order were guaranteed in the end by physical violence. Even in the Roman family this was the raw reality through the *patris potestas*, however much it may have been romanticised in retrospect.

Throughout the ancient world the economic infrastructure of society was sustained by slavery. Rome's ultimate sanction to keep the slaves in place was death by prolonged public torture; it was the death Christ died - with them and all losers - on the Cross. That is how slavery was undermined, as Philemon learned from St Paul, but it took a long time to bring it home, even to Christians.

After Constantine's conversion Roman civil obedience and Christian obedience began in many ways to be confused. By St Benedict's time and after there was further confusion born of society's desperate need to survive, so that the lines between civil obedience and Christian obedience were further obscured by necessity. Severity was needed for the survival of civilisation and the civilised gratefully accepted the Roman sanctions. Children especially were always losers. The belief was accepted already in the Rule, and persisted into the 20th century in England and elsewhere, that boys cannot be taught virtue and Christian obedience and how to be good without being beaten. As to Benedict himself he had no quarrel with physical sanctions for authority, but he was mild in comparison to contemporaries in the Church.

Let us, however, note one golden passage in his Rule in which the real St Benedict and pure Christianity break through where physical punishment fails. It is in chapter 28 on recidivists. If all else fails, Benedict says: 'then another remedy must be brought to bear which is still more powerful, namely the personal prayer of the superior and - all the community that the Lord, who can do all things, may himself bring healing to the delinquent.'

It was a prophetic passage, but prophecies take a long time to fulfil. Distortions of the gospel vision were not yet at an end.

While Benedict was still a child, there was yet another kind of obedience invented among the barbarians who would become the new Europeans. In Gaul Clovis was converted to Catholicism and all his people followed him into the waters of baptism - in obedience to the orders of their chief. The process went on through the conversion of Europe. There were, no doubt, many sincere receptions of baptism, but too many of the peoples of the new Europe were herded into baptism in obedience to their king. Obedience to God became a matter for enforcement by the Prince. A final fatal boundary had been crossed and the way was open for the emergence of Henry VIII's absolutism and that other legacy of the reformation *cujus regio euius religio* - the people were meekly to follow the religion of the state.

In the 20th century the image of civil/military obedience has not improved. The worst distortions were in the sad world of the dictators and in their most hideous atrocities. Eichmann, the murderer of the Jews, appealed in justification of his crimes to his dedication to absolute obedience - as though it were a virtue. That must be the absolute nadir in the history of a word made sacred by Christ himself.

Today the confusions are not at an end. We are no longer in danger from the dead hand of Byzantine erastianism or from the deadly embrace of feudalism, or from the arrogance of Tudor absolutism. The danger today is more subtle; it is the contemporary paradigm of obedience in the world of work. For many today it means abject deference to the boss; and the motive is to keep your job and get promotion - the obedience of the market-place; at its worst it is abject and inhuman. It is all a long, long way from gospel obedience - as far sometimes as some of the other errors were.

What does all this mean for the monk in his cell? The ideal is there clearly as can be, but false notions threaten him all the time and in every age. The ideal is the following of Christ - the imitation of Christ. Should a monastery, then, be an enclave of perfection in which gospel ideals are uncontaminated by the world around or by the harsh realities of human nature and its greed, ambition and cruelty?

Well, if that were the case, the monk's obedience would not be the imitation of Christ. It was precisely the Jewish and Roman distortions of true obedience that led to all his suffering and death. He accepted those distortions and defeated them: "although he was son, he learned obedience through what he suffered, and being made perfect he became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey him." (Hb.5,8). The monk, then, faced, for instance, with the impossibilities of chapter 68 is drawing closer than ever to Christ. That is a paradox in an age of human rights and their undoubted importance. But then, Christ himself is the greatest of paradoxes and his beauty paradoxical; nothing is quite the same, when he comes into the picture of our lives. And so we penetrate closest to him when in the pursuit of obedience we face contradictions, anomalies and distortions and suffering, as well as the great code-word of today - frustration. We are walking with him when we face injustice, abuse, all the wrongs and negative aspects of misunderstanding that abound whenever human beings get together. We are getting like him when patience and acceptance and love begin to flicker in our hearts and begin to take over from resentment and anger.

Something beautiful, which can only be his work, is coming to birth in our deepest being. We are being drawn to that perfect love which casts our fear. There is no road to this conclusion except through reaching out to the beauty of Christ-like obedience and humility.
Humility

It's hard in our easy-going, liberal world to accept the Christ-centred paradox that humility is good for us — even beautiful and desirable. More generally accepted today is the desire to achieve, to get on top, to win against others. It is the sort of motivation encouraged in schools where achievement is everything. I find that in the world of adult education there are courses offered on 'Personal development' which are highly valued. What they actually offer to teach is aggressive, competitive qualities which will take you to the top. That is our world and how would it turn out, if education succeeded in making us all winners, all leaders, all on top?

I am reminded of the Head of an Oxford College who accepted a student with — according to his school reports — no gift for leadership. In accepting him, the Head of College wrote that, since his other candidates that year all seemed to be outstanding leaders, it would be nice to have at least one student who knew how to follow. So it is paradoxical in the modern world to value humility.

The paradoxical pursuit of humility is no fad of monasticism. It lies deep in the gospel; it is for all Christ's followers; it is enshrined in Christ's own example; it is the Christian quality of which St Paul makes most after faith and obedience. It is central to Our Lady's own hymn of praise. There is no getting away from humility for those who would stay with the gospel.

But we should not see humility as a negative asceticism; in the Rule it is not negative; nothing could be more positive than St Benedict's promise at the end of chapter 7 that the steps of humility will bring us quickly 'to that love of God which in its fullness casts out all fear'. That is why it is so important, because it is the way to what everyone longs for, whether they know it or not — serene, fulfilled and fearless love of God, which is grounded as it must be on firm humility. But how can this be?

Macbeth at the end, as all ambition, aggression, pride of achievement, will to dominate, thirst for power slips from his grasp cries in a moment of agonised truth:

Life's but a walking shadow; a poor player,
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage,
And then is heard no more; it is a tale
Told by an idiot, full of sound and fury,
Signifying nothing. (V, v)

Such a perception of the emptiness of a godless, secular, self-absorbed life is to be found lurking in many human hearts today. It cannot be exorcised by human means alone, because, if man is truly alone in the universe, then his life must be very like a tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing. That picture is absolutely true. There is no defence against it in all the wonderful accomplishments of mankind in creative invention, art, music, technology, entertainment — nor yet in our new brilliant scientific skill in controlling and managing our lives. Instead there is a huge and growing market for sedatives and anti-depressants — to remind us, if we need reminding, how vulnerable we are in one way or another to Macbeth's nightmare vision of futility.
Silence

In the hot summer months in the US they take the young to study-camps out in the woods in log cabins, which are of course well supplied inside with all mod. cons. One time at a catechetical summer camp the organizers decided to give the teenagers an experience of being utterly silent and alone. They took them singly to safe places in the forest — no one to talk to — no sound but nature's — not even the beloved companionship of their living — their Walkman. They had to wait for half an hour before rescue came. Some of them broke down and cried for help in terror after five minutes. Those who lasted half an hour fell weeping into their rescuers' arms. They had never experienced silence before. They could not endure it, when for the first time ever they found themselves deprived of the incessant stream of sound they lived with.

This is one of the unique achievements of the 20th century — human beings are growing up in large numbers in the cities without ever experiencing one moment of silence. Silence is excluded from their experience of life, so that a great fear begins to grow unseen — hidden away in the constant stream of din and activity — the fear of facing the silent reality of self in a non-interactive world of silence.

Man in the 20th century has set out to fathom everything, understand everything, control everything in the world including himself. His achievements have been and continue to be amazing. Yet at the height of his achievement he is haunted by ignorance of self. 'Who am I? What is my life for?'

St Benedict's monks lived in a different world in which silence was the norm. It was sought and loved; speech or any other noise was the exception. 'Silence should be sought at all times by monks' (ch42). It is the ambience we need for facing self and God. It is the pre-condition for prayer, reflection, reading and living in the presence of God.

It is needed today. Once they began to experience it and overcome their fears people are drawn to it. In the monastic context it speaks of Christ; it recalls the silence of the hidden life, the yearning he carried with him everywhere in his ministry: 'great multitudes gathered to hear him and be healed, but he was always going off to some lonely place to pray' (Lk.5, 15-16). It recalls the silence of Gethsemane — the silence of Holy Saturday — the silence of the resurrection.

Horizontal interaction with each other gets all the emphasis today, but that is worthless and even dangerous without the anchor-balance of elected silence. It is in Christ's silent confrontation with each of us that we become truly ourselves and suddenly discover in him who we are: 'To him who conquers ... I will give a white stone, with a new name written on the stone which no one knows except he who receives it.' (Rev.2,17)

That focus of monastic beauty is vital for the evangelisation in today's world of incessant din and frenetic activity. It is a precious jewel which needs only to be known to be valued, but it is getting very rare.

Prayer — Opus Dei

Prayer for St Benedict involves both the Opus Dei which must come before all else and those times when, in his words, we are 'inspired to stay longer in prayer through the gift of God's grace working within us'. So rich and varied is the monastic tradition within these parameters that it is impossible to summarise. Here, when we are considering the inherent beauty of the way we live, two points call for special emphasis:

a. The Post Vatican II Directory of the Work of God is emphatic. The prayer in choir of the Opus Dei is the prayer of the Church. The monastic choir is the Church at prayer. It is Christ praying in and through his Church. Once again Christ in person is in the centre and all the beauty of the liturgy and the chant and the haunting monastic ambience of prayer which still clings to Rievaulx and Canterbury and Cluny comes from him, from his presence in the prayer which belongs to him. It is all an echo — faint at times, overwhelming at other times — of the bearing beauty of his transfigured presence on the mountain, which overwhelmed Peter, James and John. Liturgy and its words and its music, like every other monastic skill or art, is never as it should be except when it reflects that inner beauty of the incarnate Son of God and his presence among us.

b. That universal dimension of monastic prayer leads the mind back to its origins — the prayer of the early Church, when it was without an institutional substructure to prop it up. Newman has a memorable passage about prayer in that time.

To a candid pagan it must have been one of the most remarkable points of Christianity on its first appearance that the observance of prayer formed so vital a part of its organisation, and that, though its members were scattered all over the world and its rulers and subjects had so little opportunity of correlative action, yet they, one and all, found the solace of a spiritual intercourse and a real bond of union, in the practice of mutual intercession. Prayer indeed is the very essence of all religion; but in the heathen religions it was either public or personal; it was a state ordinance, or a selfish expedient for the attainment of certain tangible, temporal goods. Very different from this was its exercise among Christians, who were thereby knit together in one body, different as they were in race, ranks and habits, distant from each other in country and helpless amid hostile populations.

Yet it proved sufficient for its purpose. Christians could not correspond; they could not combine; but they could pray one for another. Even their public prayers partook of this character of intercession; for to pray for the welfare of the whole Church was in fact a prayer for all the classes of men and all the individuals of which it was composed.

If that compelling vision of Christ holding his Church together in unity through the constant, vibrant life of his prayer throughout the world — holding all together not by organisation, but by visible authority, not by institutions, not by sanctions, not in the crude ways by which human beings normally control, influence and dominate each other — but simply by his living presence in their constant prayer (Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me) — if that vision...
ever again possesses the minds of the faithful, it will be through the spread among them of the Opus Dei which Vatican II called for. To lead in that direction is a vital aim of monastic evangelisation.

Chapter 72
St Paul's love of the Greek Philippians shines through his words to them:

"If there is any encouragement in Christ, any incentive of love, any participation in the spirit, any affection and sympathy, complete my job by being of the same mind, having the same love, being in full accord and of one mind. Do nothing from selfishness or conceit, but in humility count others better than yourselves. Let each of you look not only to his own interests but also to the interests of others. Have this mind among yourselves which is yours in Christ Jesus..."

and he goes on to the great passage on kenosis which is the basis of St Benedict's teaching on obedience and humility. Now, right at the end, he goes back to the substance of Paul's introduction. Briefly but trenchantly and clearly he brings St Paul's teaching into the life of his monks.

Chapter 72 is the most beautiful chapter in the Rule with an appeal that is universal; and no wonder. It is not about a special charisma that separates monastic life from others. It is about the fulfilment of our baptism, which unites us to all who are in Christ Jesus. No one has taken it up with such courage and he brings St Paul's teaching into the life of his monks.

What is more pleasant than to unite to oneself the spirit of another and of the two to form one, that no boasting is thereafter to be feared, no suspicion to be dreaded, no correction of one by the other to cause pain, no praise on the part of one to bring the charge of adulation from the other... Thus friend cleaving to friend in the spirit of Christ, is made with Christ but one heart, and so uniting aloft through degrees of love to friendship with Christ he is made one spirit with him. (Spiritual Friendship, 11 & 21)

St Aelred's genius has been on the whole treated with caution and reserve within the ranks of monasticism since his day. Certainly that is understandable in our age. One has to be brave to talk about love in the monastery today, because of the terrible things that have happened in the 20th century -- happened, I mean, to the whole idea of love.

Since the popularisation of Freud and Jung a huge and baleful assumption has settled on the western mind. It is that all human love comes from sex or libido; all we can do is to make it look respectable by sublimation.

What Christ came to reveal is utterly different from that. His word is that Christian love is a gift from above -- the unfolding among us of the eternal love of the Trinity. It comes not from below nor from within but from above, from beyond our knowing and it draws us into the love of Father, Son and Spirit. That is the love we speak of -- not our love of God or anyone, anything else -- but his love of us.

GK Chesterton once contrasted the vision of nature that haunted the ancient world with the vision of nature celebrated by St Francis. In the ancient world nature was seen, he said, as hostile, alien and threatening, possessed by the dark gods of the forests and mountains. It took long years of Christian growth and the genius of St Francis to sing in Christian freedom of brother sun and sister moon and brother fire and sister death.

Perhaps we need another genius now to purge the dark gods of the 20th century from our conscious and unconscious notions of love and open us again to the Christ-centred freedom that inspired St Paul in the Philippians and St Benedict in chapter 72 and St Aelred in the days he spread the radiance of a pure, Christ-centred love among all his brethren in the valley not far from here.

Yet even today not everyone holds back from the vision. To come to an end I would like to quote something which comes from the lay Benedictines of the Manquehue Movement in Chile, with whom we are closely linked. This is a passage from their Little Rule:

"The oblates [of the Movement], like all other Christians, have by their baptism been united to Christ in his Paschal mystery. This union and even identification with Christ himself is received as a potential which awaits development and it is through the exercise of love that it comes to be realised in its true fullness. This is what Jesus teaches in a passage from St John's gospel which has been a key text for the Movement since its beginning: 'No one can have greater love than to lay down his life for his friends.' (Jn 15,13)

Thus the acogida -- or making time to affirm and be available to others in the love of Christ -- is an essential part of the Principal's work in the Movement, as it is also for those who share his work of spiritual companionship with the brethren. The brethren themselves are to show the same warmth to each other and also towards all others with whom they come into contact. It is just as St Paul said: 'Accept one another, then, for the sake of God's glory, as Christ accepted you.' (Rom.15,7) To offer such a welcome to another means to recognise and adore Christ himself in that person, to open one's heart to the love of that other person, to make space in one's thinking and listen to another among all the preoccupations and tasks that absorb the mind, to make every effort to meet others' needs from one's own resources whatever their requirements.

St Paul, St Benedict, St Aelred and now this lay Benedictine text from South America. Such development truly reveals the richness of St Benedict's text. The unifying inspiration, the principle of identity, the lynchpin, the source of beauty in these texts is Christ himself.

And so it is that St Benedict ends with Christ and his promise, just as he had begun the Prologue with Christ and his call.

They should value nothing whatever above Christ himself and may he bring us all together to eternal life."
The following article is an adapted first draft version of a chapter of a forthcoming book, entitled 'Being Catholic Today'. It will be published by Harper Collins in August 2000. The aim of the book is to set some of the issues and problems of modern Catholic life in the context of the faith.

If you ever want a railway carriage to yourself, wear a clerical collar. Sometimes, it can backfire, and it is often a blessing when it does. Some of the most interesting conversations of my monastic life (apart from those in the calefactory, of course) have occurred with complete strangers on trains or waiting for them. After all, in both cases there is usually plenty of time and little rush. Last July, on the way to the Highlands for a holiday, the journey looked as though it would be a peaceful one. The train was on time, and I had a table to myself to spread out sandwiches and books. In fact the carriage was almost empty, and mobile phones went off less than twice a minute.

A man in his late fifties gets on at Blair Atholl, and joins me. He wants to talk about his children; two sons. One is something in the City; another is on a long-haired traverse of the Antipodes. He is not sure which is more of a disappointment. They don't go to Mass, you see. He did everything God could have asked of him, and even paid for an independent Catholic education. Finally, he told them that they were in danger of losing their souls unless they thought this, or be Catholic. For example, using contraceptives, living unmarried, with a partner, thinking that no good God could permit all the evil in the world, having been desperately hurt by a priest, never praying, being a bad husband, hating your mother, cheating the welfare state, or whatever. You can do all these and be Catholic; maybe not a very good Catholic, but who is? One major concern is that people see too many stark black and white choices; do/think this, or be Catholic. For example, using contraceptives, living unmarried, with a partner, thinking that no good God could permit all the evil in the world, having been desperately hurt by a priest, never praying, being a bad husband, hating your mother, cheating the welfare state, or whatever. You can do all these and be Catholic; maybe not a very good Catholic, but who is? Let us be sinners. It is better than being Pharisees.

Maybe those two steps seem a little harsh. After all, they are the ones who have lapsed, not you. I put them this way partly because it is important to be clear on them, but also because I would hope to win the sympathetic audience of non-practising Catholics. Are they sure what they are rejecting, and why? Are they actually rejecting anything? Is it not better for someone to act according to their beliefs, which includes being true to the lack of them? One major concern is that people see too many stark black and white choices; do/think this, or be Catholic. For example, using contraceptives, living unmarried, with a partner, thinking that no good God could permit all the evil in the world, having been desperately hurt by a priest, never praying, being a bad husband, hating your mother, cheating the welfare state, or whatever. You can do all these and be Catholic; maybe not a very good Catholic, but who is? Let us be sinners. It is better than being Pharisees.

If you have read the first six or so chapters of this book, then we already share the great secret; God is interested in saving people, not judging them. After all, he can safely leave the judging to us; we are much better at it, having had more practice. I hear a crusty voice saying 'But what about the Last Judgement?' Okay, let's talk about the Last Judgement, that charter of crustiness. You probably know the story, but it merits repetition, because it is so easily misunderstood.
When the Son of Man comes in his glory, escorted by all the angels, then he will take his seat on his throne of glory. All the nations will be assembled before him and he will separate men one from another as the shepherd separates sheep from goats. He will place the sheep on the right hand and the goats on his left. Then the king will say to those on his right hand, ‘Come, you whom my Father has blessed, take your heritage prepared for you since the foundation of the world. For I was hungry and you gave me food; I was thirsty and you gave me drink; I was a stranger and you made me welcome; naked and you clothed me, sick and you visited me, in prison and you came to see me.’ Then the virtuous will say to him in reply, ‘Lord, when did we see you a stranger and make you welcome . . . sick or in prison and go to see you?’ And the King will answer, ‘I tell you solemnly, in so far as you did this to one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it to me.’ (Matthew 25:31–46)

The wicked goats then have a mirror image conversation with Christ and are led off to eternal punishment. What can we gather from this parable? There is indeed a judgement, and a judgement to fear. We really can blow it. But we know that already, indeed we do not need the Gospel to tell us that; it is a default setting! Looking at the judgement more closely, there is an obvious pattern, however. It is those who have shown mercy, in its older sense of practical pity, who are judged to be virtuous. Those who denied mercy are denied mercy.

So far, this is a positive version of the standard revenge eye-for-eye ethic that is one of the main curses of our fallen knowledge of good and evil. But behind it is a question of how we look at people; do we see Christ in them? And only then is the question asked as to whether we act like Christ towards them. As our hope would, faith precedes works, and works presuppose faith. This is important because the judgement is not about love and rules; nor primarily, of course, in a final analysis it is, because it is right to visit the sick, feed the hungry, and so on. But if you can take a moment off your own busy programme of following these precepts to the full, note that the judgement is actually about people, first of all, and bringing Christ to them.

This should not be too surprising, since we know by now that God is quite interested in people, and will do almost anything to get them back to his love. We are expected at least to try to have the same perspective, if we really cannot refrain from judging. Let’s take a law:

The Sunday Eucharist is the foundation and confirmation of all Christian practice. For this reason the faithful are obliged to participate in the Eucharist on days of obligation, unless excused for a serious reason (for example, illness, the care of infants) or dispensed by their own pastor.

Those who deliberately fail in this obligation commit a grave sin. (Catechism of the Catholic Church, 2181)

That is pretty clear. ‘So, everyone who fails to go to Mass every Sunday is in mortal sin.’ Well, maybe it is not that clear. Any church rule has a reason behind it, and usually, especially in the new Code of Canon Law, this reason is made explicit, and we are expected to use our heads a bit. The reason here is a fairly self-evident one; the weekly Mass is the foundation and confirmation of our Christian practice. Deliberately to deny this importance is to be in grave sin.

I should warn you that I am now about to come up with a piece of typical liberal nonsense. But it seems obvious that if you are not a practising Christian, there is no practice to have a foundation or confirmation. Sinful denial is about shutting your eyes to what you know to be true. Some things are more clearly true than others. We all know it is wrong to cut your husband’s head off if he sings in the bath, and none of us would do that, unless pushed beyond reason. But someone who does not see or think about the Mass to be central to their life is not denying anything, just disbelieving. If your practice has no foundation because you have no practice, you cannot be blamed for failing to confirm a foundation that is not there. Yes, it would be better if you did believe, but you cannot reject God without meaning to, he will not let you.

Just to make it clear that this is not just good old-fashioned logic-chopping, the law cited applies to a practising Catholic, who knows all about the Mass, believes in it, but decides to play golf instead, or stay in bed and snooze. That is sin, quite possibly mortal sin, other things being equal. It is indeed a harsh law, and it applies to those of us who think of ourselves as good Catholics. To go against your conscience on such a matter is to play dice (if not golf) with the devil. With regard to lapsed Catholics, the more relevant question of sin is concerned with us who judge them, and those who might have driven them away.

I should warn you now that I am going to say something rather conservative. All baptized Catholics should attend the Mass on Sunday and other holy-days of obligation. It is a sign of a serious disorder that any of them should not. The next paragraph in the Catechism tells us why.

Participation in the communal celebration of the Sunday Eucharist is a testimony of belonging and of being faithful to Christ and to his Church. The faithful give witness by this to their communion in faith and charity. Together they testify to God's holiness and their hope of salvation. They strengthen one another under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. (n.2182)

That is what lapsed Catholics are deprived of. It is why they have lapsed, because they have been deprived of communion in faith or charity, have lost their hope of salvation. The communal Eucharist is not for them any longer an expression of those things. If we want to judge them or help them, we have to see them as distinct persons, each with different reasons and difficulties. The disorder of which I speak is much deeper than not tooting a line. Crusty types need to realise that it is even worse than they thought.

Quite often, the disorder does not lie in the people concerned. A young family, with all the heavy distractions of trying to live and stay together in a hostile city environment, may have too much to contend with day to day to be able to keep one of those days holy. A young student, meeting new ideas for the first time, may well be persuaded out of behaving ‘like a machine’ and
deluded into "thinking for himself". Another, pressed into a piety that has become empty by family custom, may naturally seek fresh air on leaving home; he has not believed for years. My own view is that the Father is perhaps delighted if that family survives and the boy or girl ceases to behave like a machine, and the other one starts at last to live by his own principles and conscience rather than his parents' practice, but that is beside the point.

One has to be realistic, too, about how things are today. Long ago, say in the 1950s, everything was very straightforward. All kinds of things were clear, from going to church on Sunday to politics, sex and public finances. You could tell where people were from by their accent and, in England, how much money they had. Society was ordered, AA men saluted and there was honey for tea and all that. What is like that now? How many 'traditional' values and practices are accepted without question? Does anyone think any more that it is a self-evidently good use of a young life to die for one's country? Nothing is fixed, solid, predictable, it has all gone post-modern. It would be odd indeed if young people's religious expression had remained fixed, predictable.

It is quite possible that not going to Mass is an expression of faith. That is not quite as mad as it sounds. Suppose a boy or girl has a strong instinct for truth, and for trying to do the right thing. Maybe they are confused and mixed-up, but maybe they also have a yearning for a bit of peace and meaning. Perhaps they are charitable, after their way, and even do something to help those in need. A sheep, or a goat? Then present them with a drab worshipping community that has turned its back on the lapsed, that is religiously secure, whose God is allowed to give them no more than a superficial sense of holiness and a profound sense or respectability. Goats, or sheep? Perhaps the young person has a sense of identity, of being uniquely themselves, free. Then present them with an institution which demands conformity, that tells them they have failed before they began. What would they have to sacrifice to go to church, how much integrity? There is a danger that we are simply insisting that people walk on water, when Christ is already right next to them.

Even if you will not concede that it is sometimes right to blame society or us, perhaps I can console you with a more... in the Mass, in what it is. As we saw above, this consciousness gives of itself an obligation; otherwise, we live a lie. But let us remember what the Mass is about. It tells us of the Word made flesh, giving himself to us for our salvation. It also is the Word made flesh, giving himself to us for our salvation. He does this out of his love for us, not because we have gone there. The grace of Christ is gift, not reward. This, then, is our witness, it is to the forgiveness of God for all who stray. We have seen that truth, and desire to show it to others. If this is what grounds our church-going, then our testimony will be authentic, it will speak with the full force of the Word to hearts that yearn for him whom they do not know.

In all respects, though, the Father speaks in our language, in our life. After all, he wants us to understand him, to hear his voice. Once we have heard, he can help us, and help us he will. We have seen how he will not force, he will not act without our consent, and this is the last and most important point for parents worried about their apparently faithless offspring. Maybe, as I have suggested, they do believe. Maybe they do not. But you do. They do not seek the grace of God in the sacraments. But you do. Each time you are at Mass you can offer them with yourself, and that will be enough. It is as real as when you spoke the baptismal vows for them. By your consent, your patient and loving witness to his patient love, he will find ways to draw his children to himself. But the ways are his, not yours and not theirs either. Then the virtuous will say to him in reply, 'Lord, when did we see you a stranger and make you welcome... sick or in prison and go to see you?' And the King will answer, 'I tell you solemnly, in so far as you did this to one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it to me'.

The last word can go to St Augustine, one of the most celebrated wayward lapsed Catholics in the Church's history. He came back, because his mother never gave up her prayer for him. Her witness got through, when he realized that her God knew more about his problems and needs than he did himself. Here is what he said to the Father, looking back. It is a word of hope for those of us, too, who do not have the courage to lapse.

Late have I loved you, O Beauty so ancient and so new; late have I loved you! For you were within me, and I outside; and I sought you outside and in my unloveliness fell upon those lovely things which you have made. You were with me, and I was not with you... You called and cried to me, and broke open my deafness... You touched me, and I have burned for your peace. (St Augustine, Confessions, X.27)
Monasteries are never without guests
(Rule of St Benedict chapter 53, verse 16)

There is an almost depressing honesty to St Benedict’s chapter on guests, involving at once both a high vision of the value of the guest and the practical realisation of the problems they might cause. The ruined abbeys of Rievaulx and Byland and Mount Grace show how, over the centuries, the challenge of how to welcome guests has exercised many monastic minds, leading one harassed guest-master of the Middle Ages to comment “it will never be possible for us to give a home to all those who knock on our door”.

At Ampleforth, the development of a guest apostolate beyond a small number of monastery guests was the inspiration of Fr Kieran Corcoran in the late 1960s. He sensed the need for accommodating Catholic students and others with a vocational interest, and put together with Helen Dowling a plan to use the old farm to the north of the monastery. After discussions with the community, the conversion took place creating the Grange with its retreat facilities, kitchen and 20 rooms. At the same time, Abbot Basil took what was and remains a radical step, that of allowing guests and visitors to join the community for Office in the monastic choir.

Under Fr Kieran and his successors, the vision for the Grange changed and developed. It was soon discovered that parish groups and other organisations welcomed the opportunity to spend time at Ampleforth, and under Fr Geoffrey Lynch, Fr Edgar Miller and Fr Aelred Burrows and others the number and range of such groups expanded to fill most weekends of the year. Included among those groups were regular visitors from our parishes, from parishes in the diocese and increasingly non-Catholic groups also visited. The care of such groups rested in the first instance with the Grange warden, but large numbers of the community were involved in giving talks or full retreats. This kind of group continues to be an important part of the work of the Grange.

The mission of the Grange thus proved to be organic. The original purpose—a way of accommodating students and those with an interest in vocation—was never lost, but it was found that the Grange could also fulfil another need. It became a means of sharing the experience of praying with the community amongst a wide body of people, an experience of prayer that was evidently sought by them. Some came with particular needs, or in a moment of decision, but many others simply wanted a regular time when they could come away from the pressures of their lives to share a weekend of prayer, reflection and fellowship. That need has not gone away—if anything, it has become more pressing than ever.

It was this gradual development which led to the formulation of a wider vision for hospitality at Ampleforth. In 1993, spurred on in part by a need to make effective use of the recently vacated Junior House building, Abbot Patrick set up a Pastoral Services initiative and invited Kit and Caroline Dollard to come to Ampleforth to take it on. Their initial task was to discern what needs there were for a wider development of a hospitality mission at Ampleforth, following in particular on links with the Middlesbrough diocese.

In 1997, Fr Kevin Hayden was appointed Director of Hospitality to coordinate this development which by that time had led to the establishment of a number of workshops and courses offering support to particular needs: the bereaved and those undergoing life changes. These attracted to Ampleforth people who would perhaps have never been able to join a parish or group retreat. These courses have become a key element in the breadth of opportunities offered by the Pastoral Services team.

A further change took place in the summer of 1998 when Jan Fitzalan Howard was appointed Administrator of all the Hospitality activities. The anticipated growth in the number of retreats, workshops and day groups was seen as inevitably leading to a growing administrative burden and therefore a need for professional management which would enable the Pastoral Team to concentrate on their main task. With Mrs Yvonne Wall, already the Secretary, the two of them established the Pastoral Office where all the organisation connected with Hospitality and Pastoral Services was focused. At the same time, Fr Abbot enlarged the Pastoral team, appointing Fr Alexander, Fr Paul and Fr Anthony to work with the Dollards on developing a wider range of retreats, courses and conferences.

Initiatives of this sort led to the creation of a diverse programme which unfortunately reached the market place perhaps a bit late in the year, but proved to be appreciated by the known audience and tried out by many previously unknown.

All guests who present themselves are to be welcomed as Christ
(Rule of St Benedict chapter 53, verse 1)

Having started with rooms for guests in the Grange, Pastoral Services increased its capacity to include the Guesthouse, three rooms at the top of Central Building and then the renovated rooms above the Archway. There are now in total 27 single rooms, 11 twin rooms and two family rooms on the Abbey side of the campus alone. With all this space, it is rarely necessary for guests to stay in the Monastery—and in fact, with the current size of the resident community, there are few rooms to spare! In order to provide sufficient comfortable refectory space, the guests now have the use of the Upper Guest Refectory (formerly the Grange Dining Room in Upper Building) and the Central Guest Refectory off the Main Hall (formerly the Laymasters’ Refectory).

As well as the guest rooms available the Abbey side of the valley, there are also residential facilities at Park House, Redcar Farm and Alban Roe House (formerly Junior House) available for occupancy throughout the year. Park
House tends to cater for parents of pupils, prospective parents and other smaller retreat groups, Redcar Farm for students and school groups and Alban Roe House for a wide ranging variety from city football club players to primary school children at Ampleforth for an educational visit. It became fully operational as a 52 week centre for letting and day use in late 1998. Ground floor rooms comprise TV room, meeting room and kitchenette with social games available too (table tennis and pool). Upstairs, the five dormitories created from the old classrooms make space for 50 beds as well as two small rooms for staff/adults.

The highest occupancy in the last financial year (1998-99) was in June (722 rooms) and September (703 rooms) trailing down to January 1999 when only 233 rooms were occupied in the month. With so many rooms available it has produced a maximum possible room occupancy of 1271 rooms available in July alone!

We now have two very distinct groups who come to stay at Ampleforth: weekend and midweek. Reviewing occupancy in these two categories over the last financial year, we noticed that mid-week stays have filled 2258 rooms, whereas weekend stays have occupied 2987 rooms.

In addition to the advertised programme of retreats, regular groups return annually, although in some cases the size of party has reduced as years go by! Few have cancelled their visits — the Moravian Women did this year when Ampleforth came a poor second to a trip to Bulgaria! Our ecumenical ‘base’ has grown too; several Anglican deaneries hold their retreats here as well as the Methodists and Quakers using Ampleforth as a regular meeting location. There has been a small increase in the number of University Chaplaincy groups using Ampleforth for their retreats, including the return of Cambridge and the addition of Hull and Grimsby Universities, but the community want to welcome more to the campus. Fr Laurence has now become the monk responsible for this new challenge.

The popularity of day groups/visits has grown in leaps and bounds. Accounting for them accurately in spreadsheet form since January and estimated for the previous six months, it is believed the numbers exceeded 4,000 this last year. These groups invariably ask for a tour of the Abbey Church, and many have opportunities to share in Mass or another of the Abbey's liturgies. One highlight of the year is the annual pilgrimage to Ampleforth for a summer break and whilst it does create a bit of noise and commotion, it is felt to be good to be using the school buildings throughout the year — especially for those less advantaged. Groups have included the regulars of yesteryear (especially Christian Families) as well as a few new ones. For the first time in history, the Ladies Inter-County Cricket Festival was held at Ampleforth this summer and was such a success that they intend to return annually. In 2000, Ampleforth is playing host to the prestigious Bunbury Cricket Festival which is, in effect, the England Under 15 group, the first stage on the roller-coaster to the full England XI. In all, about 2300 adults and children stay every summer during the two months available.

They are to pray together and thus be united in peace

(Rule of St Benedict chapter 53, verse 4)

Why do people come? This is the question raised often by outsiders and insiders alike, for whom the experience of Ampleforth is either too remote or too familiar. The answer of course varies with each guest, and it is not until after they have been here for a day or more that guests realise themselves what they have come. But certain features do stand out even in anecdotal responses and also in the evaluation forms which many people complete.

In one sense, the answer is obvious: What stands out is the experience of common prayer, the Divine Office in choir and the experience of being welcomed by a monastic community. This perhaps becomes a little more surprising when it is noted that many of the people who say this are not in...
themselves especially 'religious' in any overt way. The range of courses brings here people who would never normally experience the Liturgy, and while it is often baffling to begin with, most seem to find something in the rhythm of the psalms and the Miss which speaks to them.

This experience of the liturgy is made possible by the initial welcome that guests receive. For many, and especially for those who have never come before, arriving and settling in at Ampleforth can be a daunting experience and it has proved essential to have the pastoral team available to help with this. The sense of feeling welcomed by the whole community is also important, and many guests comment favourably on meeting a large number of the brethren at meals and elsewhere.

There is an inevitable pressure upon both of these elements which is caused by the growing numbers of guests received here. The tension might be described as threefold. In the first place, people come here for silence and space, and large numbers of guests threaten this. The range and geographical diversity of our accommodation is a great help here, and we need to preserve ways and places where people can be alone. A second tension is that large numbers of guests in choir can, at times, seem to overwhelm the monks, especially in the depths of the summer holidays. There is a constant need to encourage the guests themselves to be sensitive to the fragility of what they come to and to urge them to protect it themselves.

A third tension is perhaps the most demanding of all. The creation of a Pastoral and Hospitality department inevitably elevates the reception of guests into an institutional activity. We have always to look beyond the structure or the system — although these are important — and towards the people themselves. This is what St Benedict is urging when he talks of seeing Christ in guests and when he lays down that the Abbot should wash the feet of each person who comes. This is no mere quaint archaism, but a command to recognise the real person who is arriving, not necessarily as someone needy, but perhaps more simply as someone.
The finest selection of food. The most nutritious menus. The very best service. Where can you find this restaurant? Well, you could try the in-house restaurants in some of the UK's leading schools where they trust Gardner Merchant to provide thousands of children with healthy, balanced food day-in, day-out. For further information contact Carl Morris on 01793 512112.

Gardner Merchant

We make a world of difference

CATERING • VENDING • KITCHEN & RESTAURANT DESIGN
HOUSEKEEPING • MAINTENANCE • RECEPTION

Member of Sodexo Alliance

100 YEARS AS AMPLEFORTH ABBEY

ANSELM CRAMER OSB

On 29 June 1999 the Abbeys of Downside, Ampleforth and Douai celebrated in a quiet way the centenary of the Roman document Diu Quidem which changed their government and made them independent abbeys according to the central Benedictine tradition. In it Pope Leo XIII made radical changes to the way they were governed, and profoundly altered their way of looking at themselves.

It was not without significance that the opening words, always carefully chosen by Rome, for these words become the title, and often the basic idea which people have of the document, were Diu quidem: 'It is indeed now a long time since the brethren of the English Congregation first aroused our interest'. Indeed it was so, for monastic resistance to reform had been long and obstinate, but to those most fiercely opposed to new ideas it appeared that there were indeed new ideas, and foreign at that. In Britain of the later nineteenth century this was not far from heresy, especially since the ideas were suspected of being French (though they were in fact more Belgian, and perhaps even German, in origin). And it is true that the differences made by Diu Quidem were profound: the document virtually re-wrote the English Benedictine Constitutions in a form which remained essentially unchanged till the modifications of the last twenty years. The essentials, structures and methods of government, are unchanged.

The matter is most easily illustrated by saying that in the archives at Ampleforth (and very likely in the other houses of the Congregation) there are a large number of letters dating from the second two-thirds of the nineteenth century, but remarkably few from the twentieth. The reason is a simple one. Before 1899 the communities were quite large, but the monasteries were quite small, because the bulk of the priests were on the various missions. Whenever the Superior of one of the Priories wished to build more schools, or to do some other work, he needed permission to spend money, which he obtained from the President. Since the President usually lived on one of the missions, he wrote a letter. The President then consulted his council, sometimes called the Régimen, who were also missioners — all the senior fathers were missioners — and so he wrote letters to them and they wrote back to him. And the same system prevailed with any of the missions: permission to raise hand or foot (or at any rate to raise money to pay for this process) had to be asked from the Provincial, who was the actual superior, under the President, of the missions. There were two Provinces, those of Canterbury and York, usually called simply South and North, and the arrangement (like the rest of the Congregation) had been set up in the early seventeenth century, when conditions of course were quite different, with a deliberate intention to reproduce the pre-Dissolution shape of the Congregation, as arranged in 1346.

So they all wrote letters to each other. And they were almost exclusively about money, though there was a certain amount of discussion of who would fit in which mission. Moreover, as well as asking permission, there was plenty of scope for arguing about the accounts, and indeed it happened with some
frequency that missioners (or Priors) found themselves asking for indulgence, having (to their surprise) found that costs had exceeded estimates. Every now and then, of course, someone said 'No', and this generally led to further correspondence, so that it is sometimes interesting to read.

But after 1899, the three original houses (St Malo and Lamspringe having perished) were raised to Abbeys and given 'normal' monastic government, which meant in practice that nearly everything was now decided by the Abbot, with his Council or with the whole community in Chapter. Decisions were now made, and permissions agreed, in house, and (even if recorded in rather laconic Minutes) by word of mouth, and this state of affairs has only been made worse for historians by the advent of the telephone. In comparison with the riches of Victorian archives, there are now no letters. Thus the chronological pattern in the archives reflects a significant change in the way the monasteries and the Congregation were run.

The main changes were two in number. In 1890, in the document *Religious Ordin*, Leo XIII directed that the Provincials and their provinces should be abolished, and the missions placed under the direct control of the monasteries. Leo quite rightly considered that the existing system necessarily involved two sources of authority, Prior and Provincial, which had no place in the monastic tradition. Such an arrangement made sense in penal times, when the Pope lived abroad, as the Constitutions required him to do for security, and the Priors also were away beyond the seas. It was under these conditions a good and effective system. The fair distribution of the missions (none of them are correctly referred to as parishes before the new Code of Canon Law of 1918) was a considerable task, and may remind us that no modern parish has been an Ampleforth parish (or Downside or Douai) for longer than a century, however old and venerable it may be as a Benedictine mission. There have been monk missionaries at Knaresborough, for example, at least since 1693, but before 1900 they were often from the other houses. And in our own valley there have been monks since around the Civil War, but many of those at Gilling were from Lamspringe.

In the debate on this subject, which like most monastic debates was prolonged, forceful and involved a lot of documentation, in those inexpensive days professionally printed, some urged that a compromise might lie in the establishment of one or more Mission Priories. In this way, the Pope would have his monastic control, and the Congregation could go on being parish priors in the way to which they were accustomed, and in which, it must be said, they were doing an enormous amount of good. Our involvement in parish work in the nineteenth century was huge, and did an enormous amount of good, in Northumberland, Liverpool, Lancashire, Cumbria, Coventry, Cheltenham, Bath, East Anglia, South Wales, and a host of smaller places. But the majority of those engaged in it had become so absorbed in its values, its needs and its momentum that they had apparently become somewhat disassociated from the more traditional forms of monastic life. This cannot have been literally the case, because most of them (except the oldest) had been through the novitiate and juniorate at Belmont, which was consciously, and rather anterously, monastic, but it is undoubtedly true that even quite idealistic and single minded monks do develop new and wider outlooks when ordained, and committed to either school or mission work. So the idea of a 'mission priory' seemed to many of them to offer a suitably balanced compromise, and to accommodate the Papal directive that the superiors and provincials should all live in monasteries (*Religious Ordin* 1890). This view is still with us. Some might argue that Ealing (founded 1897) fulfilled this ideal to perfection, and still does, with its enormous parish of 8000, and school of 800: but unlike the other houses it enjoys an urban environment. It is part of the argument in favour of the new monastery at Brownedge that it has the possibility (numerous Catholics within a few miles) of doing the same thing.

*Religious Ordin* established the principles, but they were not fully implemented, nor perhaps fully understood. Possibly Leo XIII was too diplomatic, too tactful or too considerate. When (as an old man himself) he came to write *Diu Quidem*, he based his text, it is supposed — definite external evidence is lacking — on the ideas developed by Dom Francis Gasquet and Dom Edmund Ford, past priors of Downside, and also on those put forward by Dom Boniface Krug, an American Prior of Monte Cassino who was sent as a special Visitor in 1881 (partly at least at the instigation of Cardinal Manning and Archbishop Ullathorne and the English bishops), and also on those of Abbot de Hemptinne, a Belgian and the first Abbot Primate of the Benedictine Confederation. We probably owe to Ford and Gasquet the practical and workable nature of these directives, which as Constitutions have served us well. The whole point of the opening words — *Now for a long time and its implied Nothing has happened yet* — is that Rome now thought that the English had dragged their feet, and had not done what they were asked to do. They had indeed put the missions under the monasteries, but they had not done more than tinker with the Constitutions. The root problem was that all power lay with General Chapter, as had been arranged three centuries before, and general chapter was a self-perpetuating oligarchy, for it consisted largely of the Cathedral Priors, whom it selected from the ranks of the senior, the experienced and the respected, all of them deeply ingrained with the life of the mission as it had been since the return from France a hundred years before, when the missions had saved the Congregation. Until Chapter changed, nothing would change: and until Rome changed it radically, Chapter would not change.

We may outline the steps by which this situation arose. Early in the seventeenth century (ca. 1615) about a hundred English monks were in some way engaged with the English mission. Some belonged to Westminster and the old (medieval) English Congregation set up in 1216, and some to the Italian Cassinese Congregation, but the great majority were members of the Spanish Congregation. The reason for this was partly that many of them started as seminarians in the colleges in Spain, and also because the Spanish monasteries were economically larger and stronger than the Italian ones. By the Brief *Ex incumbenti* (23 August 1619) Pope Paul V joined together the English monks...
from all three groups into one body, 'to be and to be called the English Congregation, so that being thus united it would be continued and restored, and if there is any need of it, newly erected'. It took time to work out and agree on the details — there was the usual rearguard opposition from those who considered the ideal had already been reached — but after fifteen years Urban VIII confirmed the past status and rights of the English Congregation in the Bull Plantata (23 April 1634), and restated the system of government by President, Provincials and Priors. This was the charter under which the Congregation and its missionaries worked until the end of the nineteenth century, when the changes outlined above were introduced by Religiosus Ordo (Leo XIII, 12 November 1889).

Religiosus Ordo starts with Dom Sigebert Buckley, and outlines the history of the Congregation since the sixteenth century. Its most important provision was to abolish the two Provinces, and the Provincials, and to place the Missions directly under the Monasteries. It was somewhat diffuse. Since some saw his intentions more clearly than others, questions were put. The response, Cliftonien (Leo XIII, 6 July 1883), is a rescript, that is a reply to particular questions: it cancelled Plantata's grant to General Chapter of the power to change the Constitutions, confirmed the common house of studies (that is, Belmont, in existence since 1859), and ordered a Commission to prepare revised Constitutions. But it was limited to certain issues, was written in a mixture of Latin and curial Italian which causes Italian scholars difficulties even now. Thus the way was open for the coup de grace, Div Quodem (29 June 1899 — hence the centenary), an 'Apostolic Constitution', as we have outlined already. By this were fixed the present structure and government of the EBC, and the then three independent houses, Downside, Ampleforth and Douai (then still in France) were given the normal status of independent Abbeys. There have been only updates to this arrangement since that time.

It made the critical difference. The whole incident is a good illustration of Rome at its best, bringing to bear significant change at a critical point with minimal intervention, and entire understanding of the long-term values involved, the clearer for being quite detached and in no way beholden to any local party. And the system worked at the English end, too: the whole dispute evaporated, and people woke as if from a dream into what turned out to be a much more workable way of doing things which placed the Congregation in a strong position to live with the challenges, pressure and growth of the twentieth century.

NOTE. Those who wish to read the texts of these documents may find them on the Internet at www.catholic-history.m.uk under the section Materials towards a history of the English Benedictines, in the section headed Texts.
HOW AMPLEFORTH BECAME AN ABBEY
(AND WHAT WE THOUGHT ABOUT DOING SO)
LUKE BECKETT OSB

This year we celebrate the centenary of Ampleforth becoming an Abbey. From its re-foundation in the early seventeenth century the community had been a simple priory, as had the other English communities. They were not independent, but were ruled over by a President, who governed all the monasteries. The monks only lived in the monasteries for a few years before they were sent off to work on parishes (‘the mission’) up and down the land. This pattern of life had emerged in the early years in France, but it remained true even when the communities returned to England. The nineteenth century was a period of great and lively development in the European monastic world. New monasteries were founded in France, Germany and other countries, and their foundresses were energetic propagators of the vision of monastic life which had led them to found these monasteries. These new ideas began to spread into the life of the English monks. Not everyone welcomed them, but some did, and soon there was a group which wanted the English communities to be more like the Continental monasteries. Throughout the final years of the century the issues were discussed and disputed. One of the key desires of those who advocated reform was that the priories should become abbeys, like the new abbeys that were springing up elsewhere. As we now know, they were successful in obtaining Abbatial status. An interesting way of beginning to look at the way this happened, and the degree to which the English monks adopted the new Continental ideas, is to look at the immediate reactions of Ampleforth monks to the papal bull *Diu Quidem* which elevated the priories of St Gregory’s at Downside, St Laurence’s at Ampleforth and St Edmund’s at Douai to the rank of Abbeys.

The first to appear was an article in the recently founded *Ampleforth Journal*. In an article simply entitled ‘Ampleforth Abbey’ Fr Idelphonus Cummins, who was serving on the mission in Cumberland, reported the event to the readers of the journal. He began with an opening whose understatement, whether ironic or eirenic, must be apparent to any reader even slightly aware of the disputes of the preceding years:

> The raising of Ampleforth to the rank and style of an Abbey is an event which calls for some notice in the pages of this Journal, if only as altering the name by which the College has hitherto been known, and as finally closing a question upon which some difference has existed.

Cummins proceeds to explain that the changes made as a result of the Papal decision had been recognized as inevitable: the customs which had grown up in the Congregation were peculiarities which existed as a result of the exiled and missionary status of the Congregation. They had become anachronisms, and the Congregation was now returning to the main stream of monastic usage. Cummins is, of course, aware that the change had been the subject of
considerable controversy. His reflection on this is interesting:

Whether this is altogether desirable need no longer be discussed. 'Roma locuta est; causa finita.' The honour comes to our House now directly from the Holy See, in most gracious guise and with unstinted need of praise— it is none the less welcome for being unsolicited, or even deprecated in the past!

The mention of Roman authority is an indication of one of the most important factors that went to make up the response of Ampleforth monks to the Bull. The influence of Roman authority will be examined further; at this point one need only notice that Cummins appeals to it as closing the argument. In the changed circumstances of our own day it is worth recalling that for all the participants in the dispute the authority of the Holy See was something taken more seriously than it is today. Cummins attempts to sugar the pill by a short historical review, in which he compares the situation of the monastic communities to that of the English Church as a whole:

They were content to be monasteries ruled over by simple Priors whilst they were exiles in foreign lands, or 'until the Lord had turned back the captivity of Sion.' So long as England was lost to Christendom and its Catholic Faith was suppressed, so long as no hierarchy remained to rule its ruined Churches, it did not beseem religious houses or their superiors to deck themselves with titles or robes of glory. Essentially an hierarchical ties which they at least are proud to recognize.

Cummins develops the image in even more purple prose:

And so, during the long widowhood of the English Church, its chief religious houses were content to put aside ornaments of rank, and to be vested in weeds of mourning.

Now, though, the monasteries are described as returning to their rightful rank as Abbeys. Cummins notes the antiquarian fitness of this, which he links both to the conventional buildings at Dieulouard and the associations with Westminster. Cummins does not, though, seek to rest his case on the antiquarian argument:

If Ampleforth has now become an Abbey, the honour is conferred not so much for its historic past, as for its position and its future prospects. The stability and prosperity of the House, the number of its children, the work they have achieved whether in community and college, or in numerous and widely scattered parishes, all these, far more than archaeological pretensions entitle St Lawrence's to a rank which in other times and circumstances is never claimed.

The second major Ampleforth reaction to Diu Quidem is found in Fr Cuthbert Almond's History of Ampleforth Abbey, which was published in 1903. Almond's account of Diu Quidem begins with a lengthy quotation from a sermon preached in 1886 by Bishop Hedley, who was himself an Ampleforth monk and had remained in close contact with the community since his elevation to the episcopate. The sermon traced the history of the Ampleforth community since its settlement in Yorkshire, and celebrates the order brought to the English Church by the Bull Romanus Pontifices. This Bull had settled the long-running dispute between the bishops and the religious orders in favour of the bishops. The bishops were now in the dominant position with respect to all parochial affairs within their dioceses. The historical perspective is important. Almond seeks to compare the two developments and to present them both as improvements. He reviews the history of the Provincial system, commenting that:

It was a system designed, and admirably designed, to stimulate and develop personal effort, suited to the days when safety lay in remaining unnoticed, and strength in offering no point of attack; when mobility, adaptability and individualism were necessary tactics, and any close and evident organization would have been quickly broken up. The arrangement was thoroughly Benedictine in so far as it was an adaptation of the best means to the end in view— the conversion of England.

Almond hastens to point out that although this may have been within the scope of the Rule of St Benedict it was an abnormal departure 'from traditions and formulas almost as sacred and time-honoured as the Holy Rule itself'. He describes the Benedictine norm with the aid of a military metaphor:

Their normal place is now and has long been in the solid phalanx of the army of Christ. They man its walls and keep its castles; they fortify its outposts. Their monasteries are the strong places to hold the enemy in check and to secure the positions that are won.

Almond is less specific about how these changes have come about. His account of the historical background of the changes relies heavily on the historical preamble to Religiosus Ordo (an earlier attempt to reform the constitutional arrangements of the English monks), which he seeks to present as the approved history of the Congregation. He asserts that the changes that have taken place had their beginning in England not in Rome.

They had been discussed for many years and were believed by some, who were neither innovators nor enthusiasts, to be inevitable. But it is doubtful if the English monks would ever have dared to introduce so complete a reversion to Pre-Reformation ways if left to themselves.

Almond suggests that the monks felt relief when the Holy See took the matter out of their hands, and solved the question with the promulgation of Diu Quidem.

The relief that was felt may well have been shared by Almond. The reader of his history feels that he is happier describing the splendours of the new monastery building than recounting the constitutional alterations made while the building was being constructed. He describes the key moves in the historical process in the words of others: the authority of a Papal Bull need not be underlined, but it is important to remember that Bishop Hedley had great
status in the minds of his fellow Ampleforth monks, and his views were sought and attended to on many matters connected with his monastery. At the end of his history Almond comments:

As English missionaries, our fathers of old made themselves as little distinguishable as possible from their zealous secular brethren. They fought in the ranks under the common flag. Now the monks have been marked out for a separate service, not a higher or more distinguished one, but more distinct and characteristic.

Ampleforth's tone is one of wistful regret at the passing of the days of anonymity. He accepts it, but takes pains to support it with as many authorities as he can muster. It is a different tone to that of Cummins, and although the two were close in age their outlook was markedly different. Cummins clearly supports the reform, but Almond's reliance on authority in the attempt to create a publicly acceptable consensus view makes it difficult to discern what his own opinions really were.

Neither, however, embodies the reaction conventionally ascribed to the monks of Ampleforth, despite the fact that the reactions of both are contained in semi-official publications. This view is usually said to view *Diu quidem* as a 'revolution', which 'changes the obligation of profession'. Such a view was expressed in a letter written to Fr Bede Prest, a distinguished senior Ampleforth monk who was Cathedral Prior of Winchester and parish priest of Leyland and who had been one of the leaders of those who had campaigned against any changes in the Constitutions and structures of the Congregation. The conventional view of the process of constitutional reform sees the reform as being pushed forward by Downside monks and resisted by Ampleforth monks. The need for caution in embracing this conventional view of the period of change is, however, highlighted by the fact that the author of these words was Fr Alphonsus Morrall, a senior Downside monk, and his views were sought and attended to on many matters connected with his monastery.

The grounds upon which the reforms were opposed were principally three. The first was attachment to the work of the missions, and a strong sense that parish work was and ought to remain the primary task of the English monks. The second was a sense that the reforms were an alteration of the obligations that each monk had accepted on his profession, and as such ought not to be altered without the consent of each monk. The third was a desire to preserve the unity of the Congregation. Each of these objections demands further examination.

An early contribution to the controversy makes the importance of the missions clear. Bishop Hedley wrote an important memorandum opposing the placing of the missionary fathers under the head of their monastery, rather than under the President. This memorandum was read out by Abbot Bury at the General Chapter of 1889, and well expresses the priority given by the opposition to the work of the missions. Hadley realised that the essence of the family scheme (as it was called) required men to live in monasteries, and that if they were to do so they would necessarily become involved in the day-to-day work of the monastery. If they also had parochial responsibilities they would belong neither to mission nor monastery. Hedley is vehement in his opposition to the idea of 'men working in the school for a week and then going to a mission for the weekend.' The weekend would, he says, be an outing. His reasons for objecting to this are illuminating. This would, in his opinion, lead to a lack of stability in mission staff, which would be undesirable, as well as being cutaneous in the life of a Benedictine monk, but because of the need of the missions for 'continuous and ongoing work'.

Hedley's defence of the needs of the missions finds countless echoes in the correspondence of the members of the opposition. For them it is axiomatic that the interests of the missions are in the words of senior Laurentian Fr Paulinus Wilson 'much larger than those of the monasteries.'
Perhaps the most potent symbol of this attachment to the missions was the missionary oath. The reformers wanted to abolish this promise, made by all monks at their profession, that they would go willingly to work on the parishes whenever they should be sent. Those who objected to its abolition saw clearly that such abolition was part of a programme of constitutional reform, which would lead to the structures that ensured the primacy of the missions in English Benedictine life being changed.

It should not be thought that the opposition to the attachment of missions to monasteries sprang from a deep-seated objection to all monastic values. This was the view taken by some. One monk complained to Archbishop Vaughan (soon to be Cardinal), attacking the level of monastic observance on the parishes. The English monks were more lax than the secular clergy (or at least were indistinguishable from them) and monastic obedience and poverty were at a low ebb. The only remedy for the spirit of liberty and independence that existed was community living, which implies numbers, obedience and poverty. Such concerns find an echo in Bede Prest's proposal to improve monastic discipline on the missions. At the level of the life of the individual missioner he proposes timetables, according to which such things as prayer (he links meditation with visits to the Blessed Sacrament) should be done by all at the same time (though of course all would be separated in their individual parishes). He is not without concern for the communal dimension of the monastic life and proposes to strengthen this by renewal of the office and nature of the Praepositura. These were the local divisions of the Provincial organisation, and Prest wanted there to be more of them to allow for more frequent conferences (at least a monthly meeting) and the possibility of a few meetings each year for monks to live together and celebrate the divine office in choir. These proposals show some awareness of the desirability of improving monastic observance, and some realism in recognising that such duties would have to be conventual acts. Even so, Prest's ideas are firmly within the existing structure of the primacy of the missions. In the same notes he defends one man parishes, listing 22 that have developed into parishes with two or more priests in the last 40 years. Such concerns may suggest that Prest and the unknown complainer are not separated by so wide a gulf as might be supposed; the complainer urges that there should be action to establish communities on the parishes, and sees worry about constitutional reform as a distraction. In fact, however, there is a profound gulf between the idea of monastic discipline held by Prest and that held by the reforming party. Although Prest uses the phrase 'monastic discipline' the content he gives to it is by and large that of the ordinary priestly piety of his day. His programme may well have produced devout and effective parish priests, but they would have been difficult to distinguish from the secular clergy around them. He interprets monastic within the context of the mission structures he knows, rather than looking to monastic ideals from other sources to renew the Congregation.

The view that priority should be given to the missions was not wholly eradicated from Ampleforth minds by Divine. In the process of revising the Constitutions after that Bull Abbot Oswald Smith made one of his few contributions to the process of reform. This was to add, at the stage of the second Schema of the new Constitutions, provision for an economical of the mission fund, who was given the important permission that they have a separate banking account. This official would manage the finances of the parishes and keep them separate from those of the monastery. The position of the parishes vis-à-vis the monastery was thereby safeguarded, and fears such as those Paulinus Wilson had expressed in the 1890s that the monasteries would seek to appropriate the parishes' savings to their own use were allayed. At a time of expansion, and hence of the need for funds, both in the monasteries and on the mission such a concern must have been close to the hearts of many.

The second point that the opposition felt strongly about was the alteration of the obligations of profession. Fr Alphonsus Morrall's objections to this point have already been observed. The general conception of the vows among those opposed to the reform was that of a contract between the individual monk and the Congregation. In accordance with the prevailing contemporary notions of a contract, an alteration to this contract could only be made with the consent of both parties. Fr Maurus Anderson, an Ampleforth monk who was Cathedral Prior of Rochester and parish priest of St Peter's Liverpool, expressed the fear that a change was to be imposed beyond the obligations of profession, and linked this with a desire to be consulted. This desire to be consulted has as its obverse the frequent expression of the fear that superiors are trying to push their own will through. These fears are expressed with particular frequency in the aftermath of President O'Neill's publication of his own draft constitutions. They are frequently linked to the expression of the desire that all should be consulted. The opposition frequently call for the consultation with parish priests about the changes; Wilson, for example, calls for the summoning of representatives from each of the districts in which monks ran parishes, to ensure that numerical representation of the parish priests at the 1889 General Chapter would represent their numbers in the Congregation. The question of power here is a complex one. The main members of the opposition were all members of the powerful governing elite of the Congregation. Their fear of change may contain elements of fear of an authoritarian new system: the Congregational 'democracy' they seek to preserve was a system they dominated. Their fear of abbatial absolutism was also a fear of loss of personal power. For Ampleforth monks it had an especial point: the Prior of St Laurence's in the nineties was a powerful man whom many accused of absolutist attitudes.

This insistence on consultation could sometimes backfire. There is an amusing letter in which Fr Dunstan Ross (a Douai monk) writes to Prest, who had invited him to join in signing a petition of protest at the President's action in producing his own draft Constitutions, that at least the President has trusted the rank and file. He draws a contrast with the actions of the 'old
gang', who in 1889 scorned to let people know what was going on. Ross's concerns were more widely shared. Fr Placid Whittle (an Ampleforth monk) commented on a reference to the 1892 General Chapter Commission draft, and asked how, since he had not seen it, its recommendations could be endorsed unknown? This contractual concern is not mere legalism, but rests on deeper theoretical foundations. The case for the reformers depended on the desire to return to the Rule of St Benedict, as it was being lived in the rest of the Benedictine world, and as it had been lived in the pre-Reformation period. This desire was not shared by the opposition. Paulinus Wilson went so far as to deny that the Anglo-Benedictines were indeed Benedictines in the strict sense of the word. In one of the first pamphlets on the Reform question by an Ampleforth monk he opposed the reform and asserted that there was no continuity between the medieval English Congregation and the Anglo-Benedictines of his own day. The present congregation had received an important initial impulse from the Benedictine ideal, but no longer remained part of the Benedictine family. This historical suggestion was not much followed up in the writing of the opposition, but it is worth remarking that shortly afterwards President O'Neill thought it worth persuading Roman officials to insert an historical preamble into Religiosus Ordo, which explicitly contradicts Wilson's view. On the wider issue, his opposition to the influence of reforming Benedictine ideals met with much support. Fr Cuthbert Pippet wrote to thank Wilson for his pamphlet, which expressed the 'good old views', and accused the proponents of reform of 'medieval romanticism'. In Pippet's eyes, the parishes were modern: not old-fashioned as we are apt to see them today.

The third issue that stimulated opposition to the reform focussed on the idea of the increased role for the monasteries. The question had been aired early in the controversy by Bishop Hedley, who feared that there would be competition between 'house' and 'mission', and that in a reformed Congregation the monastery would always win: even at the present day, he commented, Provincials had been known to change men for house reasons. The retention of the missionary oath would maintain the unity of the Congregation, and the retention of special superiors for the missions would ensure that that unity was centred on the missions. The existing structure of the missions made it easier to foster Congregational unity. At the time of Prest's petition against the President's draft Constitutions Morrall commented on the difficulty of getting southern missionaries together to sign, and contrasted this with the effective structures in the North, which made it easier for people to come together. The North Province had a preponderance of Ampleforth monks, and this may explain why they are found in proportionately greater numbers among the signatories of that petition. Others wished to air this concern. In his comments on the redistribution of the parishes Fr Gregory Smith, an Ampleforth monk working in a parish, begins from a desire to preserve the bond of union among the houses. Others had advocated schemes in which the parishes were re-distributed in order to promote administrative convenience, fairness and above all, the opportunity to create house groupings. Smith wants to avoid compact territories, not merely because it would hamper a fair division of the missions, but because it would make the monasteries of the future too exclusive and would weaken the family ties of the monasteries one with another.

This survey of the opposition to the reform measures has focussed on the attitude of Ampleforth monks. It would be a mistake to ignore the significance of members of this party from the other houses: Abbot Snow, the leader of the opposition party, was, as has already been said, a Downside monk, and there were other significant figures from the other houses. It would also be a mistake to ignore the other side of Ampleforth opinion. At the very beginning of the controversy President O'Neill had written to Abbot Bernard Smith in Rome:

A very large proportion of the members of the monastery of Ampleforth seems to be in favour of the change. O'Neill was speaking of the resident community, and acknowledged that they were led in this by the Prior, Fr Anselm Burge. He was not the only one to see this. Cuthbert Pippet had commented to Paulinus Wilson that he wished to return to the 'happiness of the Congregation previous to the advent of Burge and Cummins from Belmont.' Suspicion of Burge could be found in other quarters. Fr Paulinus Hickey expressed to Wilson the view that Burge would prevent his community seeing Wilson's paper, and alleged that he had already done so in the case of a paper by Bede Prest.

Fr Anselm Burge did not have an altogether conventional background for an Ampleforth monk. He was a Londoner, not a Lancastrian as most of his brethren were, and had spent some years working as secretary to Bishop Hedley. Although Hedley was quoted earlier as opposing the family scheme, he was on the whole desirous of move towards a renewed monastic observance. Burge also had (perhaps from Hedley, perhaps from his studies at Belmont) an interest in the wider non-Catholic world. He introduced public examinations into the school at Ampleforth, set up St Benet's Hall and sought to be in friendly contact with the local government education officers. He was one of the leading members of the reform party, occupying a moderate position within it. He was not an extremist, as Prior Ford of Downside was perceived to be, but instead he aimed to stick close to the position of the President. He used his influence as Prior to lead the Ampleforth monks resident at Ampleforth to accept this course of action. An early example of this in the controversy can be seen in a circular letter he sent to all Ampleforth monks working on parishes before the 1889 General Chapter. In this he announced that the resident community proposed the acceptance of the Pope's desire for the missions to be united with the monasteries, the erection of the three priories into Abbeys and the appointment of Definitors to divide up the missions between the monasteries. These were precisely the points that...
the President wished the General Chapter to approve, and Burge was able to persuade the resident community to follow the Presidential line. He records that he was doubtful of the result of the meeting at which he proposed this: the sub-prior usually opposed him and he was doubtful of the regard in which the community held him. In the event, the monks at Ampleforth were enthusiastic about the changes, and replies to the circular indicated that out of 68 professes nearly 40 favoured change.

Burge's own attitude was made clear in a speech he made at the General Chapter of 1889. He spoke in favour of the change, which he saw as one not of discipline but of jurisdiction. It was necessary for the monasteries that the change be made, in order that they should survive. The monasteries were nearly bankrupt, and yet they have to pay the overwhelming proportion of the costs of training and teaching young monks. The General Chapter was dominated by missionaries, and so had no scruple in placing burdens on the monasteries that the missions did not help shoulder. Indeed, the Provincials oppress the monasteries (Burge mentioned with particular emphasis the way they had recently obtained money from some senior parish fathers by what he regarded as sharp practice, which diverted them from their proper destination in the monastery of profession). Burge referred to the constant dissension that existed between the Provinces and the monasteries: he alludes to 20 appeals by the monasteries to the President in the last eight years. (In the light of this claim, which is never challenged, subsequent claims of good relations by Abbot Snow ring hollow.) The conclusion of Burge's speech makes it clear that he is not merely speaking for the monasteries because he happens to find himself a Prior. He claims that either the Provinces or the monasteries will go under, and that at the moment secondary interests are being placed above the primary work of the body. The claim that the primary work of the body lies in the monastery is a clear statement of reforming principles. It is, moreover, the opposite of the opposition fear that monasteries will exploit parishes.

In the aftermath of Religiosus Ordo Burge became an important member of the Papal Commission which dealt with the division of the parishes and the funds of the Provinces. Fr Ildephonsus Cummins, although a parish priest a friend and ally of Burge's, had commented to him that the main interest of the Ampleforth monks was in the division, and only a few, he opined, had views on the larger questions. The rise of house feeling can be seen in Cummins' comment that 'we [Ampleforth] have done somewhat better than I feared... [and]... not lost so much of our fair claims'. It would be unfair to Burge to see him as being solely concerned with the question of mission distribution. He was the Secretary of the Commission and took a leading part in the whole work of the Commission, being responsible for one of its actions that though appealing small may well have been one of its most influential. This was the commissioning of an authorised English translation of Religiosus Ordo, the Papal Bull which first attempted to reform the arrangements of the English monks. Burge persuaded the Commission at the end of its second session to order Fr Ildephonsus Cummins to make this translation, and then wrote to Cummins to ask him to make the translation as a matter of urgency. Burge worked loyally with the President throughout the time of the Commission, and recorded his disappointment that the President should have turned from it in 1892 to summon a General Chapter which was most unlikely to be sympathetic to him. Indeed, at the conclusion of the Second Session of the Commission Burge recorded his impression of the Commission meetings. There had, he thought, been a good feeling, in which a decided sitting of questions had taken place in a pleasant atmosphere. Moreover, he recorded an increasing sympathy with the reform party led by Prior Ford. There had been 'excellent papers of suggestion sent in by the "young men" of Fr Ford's side', who had a good knowledge of the law and practice among Benedictines.

The ability and zeal for Benedictine tradition is pre-eminent among them. A little more practical acquaintance with men and things is all some of them require to make them really distinguished men.

Burge attempted loyally to fulfil the prescriptions of Religiosus Ordo. This was not always easy. The Bull called for parish priests to spend a month each year in the monastery of their profession. In July 1893 Burge wrote to the President informing him that he had 18 Fathers on their month, who were complaining bitterly because other houses are not obliging parish priests to observe the month. One comment is recorded: 'Fr Davies was ordered in — but he went off instead to the Continent.' The decree needed to be carried out strictly by the other Prior, or it was hard on Burge. It led to further trouble. The Ampleforth Council had refused Burge permission to send a junior to study at St Anselmo: 'Other people, they said, can get out of the Pope's commands when they like — and they did not see why they should be exempted.' Burge speaks highly of the excellent effects of study at St Anselmo, and his desire to send someone to study there is another indication of his adherence to the monastic ideas that underlie the reform. The only reason that someone is not going is the Constitutional requirement of consent, which ties his hands. Burge's thinking was clearly actuated by the educational perception that the expansion and improvement of the school was important for and beneficial to the English Church, and to a lesser degree by the cultural desire to provide educated centres for the Church, but an episode like this shows that his primary motive was monastic, in the sense that that word was understood by the reformers.

Throughout the nineties the Ampleforth community discussed two major building plans. One was for the erection of a missionary monastery, an idea that had been proposed by the opposition as a way of staving off reform. Sites were discussed and St Anne's Liverpool was chosen. Elaborate plans were obtained from Pugin. But the scheme came to nothing. The contrast with the other plan is marked. Burge's great legacy to the Ampleforth community is the monastery building that was erected in the 1890s. Burge had realised that the surroundings of the old Ampleforth Lodge were no longer adequate for the monastic community, and with determination and skill he carried the
In presenting Burge as a representative of the Ampleforth body who was committed to the reform of the Constitutions there is one fact which requires some explanation. The petition that Fr Bode Prest raised against the draft constitutions proposed by President O'Neill has already been mentioned. It became the latest in a series of rallying flags for the opposition group, and was a successful one. Prest obtained 116 signatures. Burge’s was among them. At first sight this seems to rank him among the opposition. To interpret his signature in this way would be a mistake. Prest was most anxious to obtain Burge’s signature, and it should be remembered that Prest sat on the Ampleforth Council. He and Burge corresponded regularly on house matters which had no reference to Constitutional affairs, and it would have been inconvenient to Burge to alienate so important a member of the community. In a letter to Prest Burge expressed views which qualify the support he was giving to him. He doesn’t like attacks on Priors: for his own part he would gladly relinquish the burden, and to speak of Prior Ford and his ‘following’ is unfair, for they are only trying to be obedient to the wishes of superiors. Moreover, this petition does not help discern the way forward, and having sent in a memorandum of his own Burge is reluctant to sign anything else and appear to be in opposition more than is necessary. None the less, he agrees to sign, but only so long as he can sign opposing the particular action of the President, not the reform tout court. Burge explains his position at greater length in a letter to the Abbot Primate, Hildebrand de Hemptienne. He regards the President’s text as an unfortunate business, which has isolated him and excited opposition. Although Burge has tried to stand by him and support him loyally he is forced to differ from him in his new text. The draft constitutions do not embody the complete return to Benedictine law and traditions that Burge wishes to see: the President’s draft changes only some parts of the old structure. In particular there is inadequate recognition of the position of conventual prelates and the conventual chapter is not given adequate powers. Too much is left with the President and the General Chapter. Burge also objects to the tone of the draft, which is too aridly legal and does not give men a sufficient feel that they are being led to greater fervour in the spiritual life. He concludes by urging the Primate to summon all the Prelates to Rome. This will be the only way to make progress, for the only thing that will satisfy the brethren is the settlement being seen to come from the Holy See, to which all will bow at once. A locally arranged solution will cause much heartburning. Burge’s coalition with the opposition in fact expresses the dissatisfaction that was felt by the supporters of Religious Ordin. At the President’s draft.

Perhaps the truest indication of Burge’s opinions on monastic issues can be gained by reading the conferences he gave to the community at Ampleforth during his priorship. These conferences reveal his deep familiarity with the Rule, and his desire that the Rule should not be a mere dead letter: he sees St Benedict as providing the spirit which animates monastic life, whose details are filled out by the superiors of the day. His conferences stress the monastic virtues of poverty and obedience (in which context it is interesting to note that he sees the need for perpetual Abbots as a support for obedience) and reaffirm the everyday qualities of monastic life such as silence. One theme, which is particularly prominent, is his praise of the Divine Office. He repeatedly teaches that the Office is central to Benedictine life, and is the primary means by which monks are sanctified. This point represents a change from the older tradition which stressed the daily period of meditation. Burge of course does affirm the need for daily meditation, but the Divine Office is given priority. He makes the Office the theme of his first conference after the promulgation of Religious Ordin, pointing out the spiritual benefits that flow from it and its honoured position in the teaching of the Church.

In all these conferences Burge can be seen to be a distinctively monastic teacher, forming his community in the ways of monastic life. He is preparing a community which will be able to accept and live out the life outlined in Diu Quidem. His sources in doing so are not the traditions of the Congregation, or the general spiritual teaching of his age. Instead he looks back to the Rule, and seeks to teach a life inspired by its spirit. It is this return to the traditional inspiration of monastic life which is above all the sign of the reformer, and Burge shows himself clearly to be a reformer by his devotion to the Rule and the monastic spirit.

This paper began by looking some Ampleforth reactions to Diu Quidem that were published shortly after the promulgation of the Bull. It then endeavoured to show how those reactions were formed by looking at the attitude of Ampleforth monks in the period before promulgation. The outlook of the opponents of reform was seen to rest above all on an attitude which was truly conservative: the existing missionary structure was to be maintained at all costs, and the whole business of the Congregation was to ensure that this took place. Prior Anselm Burge was selected as a representative Ampleforth monk who favoured the cause of reform. His motivation can be clearly seen to be the desire to be faithful to the Rule of St Benedict. These two poles express the two poles of Ampleforth reaction to the Bull: Cummins, a close associate and supporter of Burge, stands at the monastic pole; Prest and the opposition whose sentiments he articulated so frequently in the 1890s, at the other. Almond is representative of the body of the community that was between the two poles. In this he is perhaps the most truly representative figure: the subsequent history of the community is still playing out the constant need to achieve a compromise between the needs and the attractiveness of the parish mission and the impulse to monastic life of ever greater fidelity.
COMMUNITY NOTES

We give below a complete list of the Community, with their places of residence in September 1999:

Rt Rev TIMOTHY WRIGHT (T60), Abbot
Rt Rev AMBROSE GRIFFITHS (A46) Bishop of Hexham & Newcastle
Very Rev Fr George Corrie, Prior
Rt Rev Abbot Patrick Barry (W35) Abbot of Lindisfarne, St Louis
Fr Benedict Webb (A38) Sub Prior
Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34) Cathedral Prior of Durham
Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50) Cathedral Prior of Chester
Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie (O30) Leyland
Fr Gregory Brusey, formerly Fort Augustus
Fr Vincent Wace (B33)
Fr Maurice Green (W38)
Fr Francis Vidal (C38) Browmedge
Fr Martin Haigh (E40)
Fr Theodore Young (D40)
Grassendale
Fr Edmund Hatton (O40)
Osmotherley
Fr Justin Caldwell (B47)
Fr Simon Trafford (O44)
Fr Nicholas Walford
Fr Augustine Mears (W45)
Browmedge (Brindle)
Fr Aidan Gilman (A45) Plantation House
Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)
Fr Adrian Convery (O49)
Fr Herbert O'Brien
Fr Rupert Everest (E50)
Fr Charles Macaulay (D50)
Eastwood
Fr Mark Butlin (O49)
Fr Michael Phillips (E52) Workington
Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) Grassendale
Fr Edward Corbould (E51)
Fr Cyril Brooks Leyland
Fr Dunstan Adams
Fr Henry Wansborough (W53) St Benet's Hall, Oxford
Fr Anselm Craner (O54)
The Hon Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51)
Osmotherley
Fr Alban Crossley Zimbabwe
Fr Thomas Callman (C53) Ince Benet
Fr Stephen Wright (T56) Browmedge (Leyland)
Fr Francis Davidson Prior
Administration, Fort Augustus
Fr Gregory Carroll Workington
Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) Parbold
Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49)
Fr Aclred Burrows Browmedge (Brindle)
Fr Leo Chamberlain (A38)
Fr David Morland (H61) Grassendale
Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60) Leyland
Fr Felix Stephens (H61) Warrington
Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53)
Browmedge, Prior
Fr Matthew Burns (W58) Browmedge (Lostock Hall)
Fr Edgar Miller (O61) Gilling
Fr Richard Field (A59)
Fr Francis Dobson (D57)
Fr Christopher Gorton (O65)
Zimbabwe, Prior
Fr Justin Price Grassendale
Fr Alexander McCabe
Fr Christian Shore
Fr Peter James (H69)
Fr Cyprian Smith
Fr Bernard Green St Benet's
Fr Terence Richardson (J72)
Osmotherley, Prior
Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas St Benet's
Fr Anthony Hain formerly Fort Augustus: Bourrigge
Fr Bede Leach Browmedge
Fr Jeremy Stirling Gilling
Fr Bernard McInerney formerly Fort Augustus, Osmotherley
Fr Cuthbert Madden
Fr James Callaghan
Fr Barnabas Pham Zimbabwe
Fr Paul Browne
Fr Andrew McCaffrey Knaresborough
Fr William Wright (A82)
Fr Raphael Jones Workington
Fr Kentigern Hagan Gilling
Fr Robert Igo Zimbabwe
Fr Oliver Holmes Browmedge
Fr Gabriel Everett
Fr Cassian Dickie Warwick Bridge
Fr Xavier Ho Osmotherley
Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby (O87)
Br Boniface Huddleston St Benet's
Fr Luke Beckett
Fr Laurence McTaggart
Fr Oswald McBride
Br Bruno Ta
Fr Chad Boulton
Fr Damian Humphries
Br Julian Baker University of Granada
Fr Colin Battell Zimbabwe
BrPaschal Tran
Br Kieran Moynahan
Br Edwin Cook
Br Sebastian Jobbins
Br John Fairhurst
Br Nathaniel Black
Br Rainer Vorborg
Br Wulstan Peterbours
Br Maximilian Rhodes
Br Cosmas Wilson
Also Fr Colum Dalton Noble

COMMUNITY NEWS

We ask prayers for Cardinal Basil Hume, who died on 17 June, and Fr Raymund Davies, who died on 31 August. He had a stroke about a week before, and did not fully regain consciousness. For about six months he had been living with us, having returned from fifty-three years on our missions because of his increasing blindness. We also remember our Doctor's wife, Alison Ticehurst who died suddenly on 26 April.

FR RAYMUND DAVIES

Fr Raymund was born on 18 January 1911 in Hereford, and went to Hereford Cathedral School when he was thirteen. He was perhaps not one of the leading singers: if he had such a talent, he seems to have concealed it as much then (otherwise he would surely have joined the school at a younger age) as he did in more recent years. His previous school was no more than a village school, and it seems to have taken some effort (and perhaps ambition) on the part of his parents, or at least of his mother, for they became separated, to get him into the city school. His family were all half-brothers and sisters, since both his parents married again, and he seems to have been close to his mother, so that it came fairly easily to him to follow suit, at the age of sixteen, when she was converted to the Catholic church.

By a kind of prophetic instinct, it seems, when he was only eight, he is said to have responded to the question of a Schools Inspector, 'What was the most important event of the sixteenth century?' by saying, 'Oh, the dissolution of the monasteries'. If the story is true, it suggests that his mother's path to
conversion, and perhaps her observation either of ruins, or of the nearby buildings of Belmont Abbey, had in fact begun many years before it was actually brought to conclusion. It does seem that the human foundation for his faith owes much to his mother.

The priest who received the young Geoffrey was Fr Wilfrid de Normanville, a monk of Belmont. It is not at this distance clear how this link arose, but it was plain to Fr Wilfrid that his new convert could scarcely be expected to remain in the Cathedral school. Since he made arrangements for Geoffrey to transfer to Osterley, the Jesuit establishment for those, perhaps without Latin, wishing to raise their education to seminary levels, we may suppose that the question of a vocation was already visible. He was there for two years, passing the London Matriculation in six subjects in 1929. It was through Fr Wilfrid too that he came to...

leaving the forces, for even the immortal Few needed someone to count their pay, and it is related that someone knew an old Amplefordian in some high place who was able to do some leaning. Geoffrey's sense of vocation was growing, and he was already discovering himself the need for withdrawal for the purposes of prayer, for he afterwards related that he used to shut himself into the lavatory as a way of escaping from barrack-room noise and profanity, and to make possible the reading of his favourite spiritual source, *The Practice of the Presence of God*, the classic written by 'Br Laurence'. He also acquired an understanding of book-keeping which was later to be of great help to the Procurator, and some source of irritation to an Economus of the Mission Fund whose upbringing in accounting was possibly more amateur, but whom Fr Raymund used to call, openly, and in letters to Abbot Byrne, the lion lurking in his den. On one occasion, Abbot Byrne urged him not to worry about possible errors in his parish returns, writing 'There may well be an error in your accounts. If there is, the Economus will take delight in pointing it out. Do not deny him his innocent pleasures.'

He was again clothed, as Br Raymund, on 30 January 1939, so he must have been the last novice clothed by Abbot Matthews. It is said that Abbot Matthews spoke on this occasion (or perhaps it was in 1930) to the text *Haec est victoria quae vincit mundum, fides nostrae*. It would not have been his way to do so on purpose, but it caused a good deal of mirth among the younger men (novices are prone to mirth: even St Benedict noticed this), because Raymund was considered to have a strong likeness to some of the portraits of Queen Victoria. From time to time his attention would be drawn to this parallel in some indirect way, but Raymund always endured with the same exceptional patience and good humour which was still plain to view sixty years later.

Simple vows followed (31 January 1940), and solemn profession (31 January 1942) after only two years, where three is the norm. Ordination came soon, reflecting the pressures of the war years, with no new entrants between 1941 (Basil Hume, Luke Rigby, Ian Petit, for example) and 1946 (like Timothy Horner, Gervase Knowles and Benedict Webb). Raymund was made deacon (20 June 1943) and priest a month later (18 July). He then worked with the Procurator for three years, before embarking on the main work of his life, fifty-three years of parish life.

In May 1946 he moved to St Alban's, Warrington, and three years later to Brownedge, as an assistant priest. In 1962 he moved to a more distant location, and became parish priest at Abergavenny. He was happier, perhaps, here, since he had a taste for being on his own, not so much because he was not a social person – he could be good and entertaining company, even if he never set the table in a roar – but because he valued the monastic values implicit in solitude. One could tell also, from the fewness of the possessions he had in his room at any time, that he had a deeply rooted disposition towards the desert. It was indeed probably this very spirit which had led him to monastic life in the first place, and perhaps found its human roots in the relative solitude of his childhood in a separated family of half-brothers and sisters on the borders of the Welsh hills.
Abergavenny found him shy and reserved at first, but they were comparing him with that cheerful man Fr Anthony Spiller. They discovered that in debate he could be very forceful, and considered his mind to be both deep and clever: this view one might support from his continued taste for reading right to the end of his life, even when his increasing, and finally complete, blindness made him dependent on others for his reading. Yet he did not shrink from the battleground of Catholic schools, particularly since his five years in Abergavenny corresponded with the transition there from all-age to primary and secondary voluntary schools. Leading parishioners who worked with him found him a private person, as we did, and sometimes this led to people not understanding his meaning or purpose, or perhaps he did not express himself in the way he intended. This did not prevent affection from growing, especially with those, lay and religious, who worked in and about the schools. Others in the parish speak highly of his fidelity to visiting, and of his kindly understanding as a confessor. He was still regularly in the Abbey confessional until his stroke, a week before his death. Later, in Brindle, he was reckoned to cover the entire parish in his visiting twice every year. People there found him gentle, humble, interesting: these are precisely the qualities that struck the new generation of monks in the Abbey who guided him about the passages, to and from the refectory and in and out of the choir, during the last six months of his life when he had returned to the Abbey, bowing finally to his blindness.

Fr Raymund moved from Abergavenny with regret, and only because in the necessary regrouping of parishes as ideas and conditions developed after the Council, the care of Abergavenny was handed over to much nearer neighbours at Belmont. Raymund took over Goosnargh, a small and lonely parish which perhaps suited him. It had however a number of distinctive features, including a long and honourable recusant history, the then largest mental hospital in the country, and (as many believe) a resident ghost. None of these discomposed Fr Raymund, and he put into practice methods he had adopted in Abergavenny. There were other difficulties: he followed a short-term locum who had stood in at short notice after the previous incumbent had departed without notice; the man before him had grown old in the parish and a little fixed in older ways. Moreover, successive housekeepers were not disposed to take so detached a view of the ghost, or the general remoteness, and there were problems. However, a strong bond grew up with the parish, for Raymund was priest for much longer – sixteen years – in Goosnargh, and it was a source of considerable sadness to him that he had to be the last of the line in both his parishes, since Goosnargh was handed over to the diocese in 1983, and he moved to be assistant to Fr Thomas Loughlin at Brindle, and then, as his sight grew worse, to the larger house at Brownedge ten years later. It was from here that he returned to the Abbey in the spring of 1999.

One of the Community who knew him well found him, ‘gentle in everything, but strong under that gentle exterior. His calm manner hid a very lively sense of humour which could flash out unexpectedly’. It showed, for example, in a discussion of one of the younger brethren, of whom it was said that he was a great collector of news. Fr Raymund at once wanted to know if he had heard correctly? Was it being said that this monk was a collector of mudes? When order had been restored, it was emphasised – for the story is not an invention – that the speaker had indeed been misheard.

‘He had all the most enviable qualities of a monk’, writes a contemporary, ‘faith, patience, perseverance, calm in the face of storms, ready obedience, gentle approachability – everything, in fact, on which so much depends, but which draws so little attention to itself and leaves no glowing record behind, except with the Lord.’ May he enter into the joy of the Kingdom.

Fr Leonard Jackson

The Spring Journal 1999, which included Abbot Patrick’s obituary of Fr Leonard Jackson, was published without a photograph.

MAC
There have been discussions within the Community of the possibility of including the building now used by St Cuthbert’s House — on the supposition that they are to move to more commodious premises — as part of the monastery: Fr Christian Shree, Fr Simon Trafford, Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby and Fr Chad Bolton were active in this work. It has not been easy to make practicable plans. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Joseph Venables, a novice, went to live with the fathers at Grasendale in March, but later decided not to continue his novitiate. In May Br Daniel Wales (T85) also decided to leave the novitiate. On 4 September Brs Rainier Verborg, Wulstan Petersen, Maximilian Rhodes and Cassius Wille made their Profession for three years. On 31 August Br Paschal Tran, our fourth Vietnamese, made his Profession in October. Fr Dunstan Adams has published a small book, What is Prayer? The Monastery Library has published a large one, the Biography of the English Benedictines written by Fr Athanasius Allanson (1804-76) about 1854, but only printed now. There are nearly 900 monks described, who died between 1585 and 1850. For particulars consult the Librarian or the Bookshop.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

Fr Abbot visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit Br Oswald McBride at Sant’Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also decided to leave the novitiate. Another group — Fr Bede Leach (now at Brownedge) and Fr Cuthbert Madden, with Mrs Jan Firzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator — have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to Fr Luke Beckett, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.
some previous ones: Fr Benet Perdigu reports that in 1933 the Ampleforth pilgrim group sent him £8. Fr Julian Baker returned from the University of Passau at the end of July, when the German academic year ended. There was a record number of visitors for the Red Cross Day, when between 2pm and 5pm about a dozen monks took nearly two thousand people on guided tours of the Church, School Library and Central Building.

The Community Retreat was given by Abbot Hugh Gilbert of Pluscarden: there were 76 brethren assembled for it, and in the refectory we refreshed our minds with the Cardinal's Searching for God. On 11 August people attempted to view the eclipse of the sun, but it was rather hazy, and few had the right kind of glass. It certainly grew quite cool, and the sunlight became rather feeble and watery. The annual Chapter meeting lasted from Monday to Thursday. In a small way we made history, when we were addressed on the last morning by our first lay Procurator, Peter Bryan. On the following day Fr Abbot blessed the new plaque which links the new statue of St Benedict, the Rochford family, Fr Julian and Leonora Wade, his sister, who was present for the ceremony. The statue is described in the Journal for Spring 1998 pp 42-44.

A further development at Chapter was that the Community formally and with great pleasure accepted applications to join us from four monks of Fort Augustus Abbey: After its closure in December it became clear that the canonical process could not be completed until all the members of their community had either been accepted by a diocese, as some have, or by another monastic community. Monks cannot just be monks: they must belong to a community. So the community of St Lawrence now includes Fr Gregory Brusey, Fr David Davidson, Fr Anthony Hain and Fr Bernard Mclnulty. The first two are resident at Osmotherley; Fr Francis is technically still the Prior Administrator (that is, the Superior) of Fort Augustus, until Rome makes the final Act of dissolution, but his work will take them out a lot, as they will continue to look after their parishes, namely Brownedge, Lostock Hall, and Brindle, and Fr Stephen will continue to assist at Leyland.

Fr Roger Barralet OFM (who has assisted us with school Retreats, and also with the recent HMC Inspection) is to spend the year living in the monastery on sabbatical: he will help with teaching Christian Theology (we used to call it RS).

On 12-14 October the Chevetogne Group of European Abbots (of which Fr Dominic Milroy is a member) met at Ampleforth. (One of the papers read is printed in this issue). There were about thirty-five abbots and various other assistants and representatives, who came from Belgium, France, Holland, Germany, Switzerland, Spain, Russia, Poland. Their general purpose is to further the monastic contribution to the unity and growth of Europe.

On 16 October there was solemn Memorial Vespers for Cardinal Basil, to which were invited leaders and representatives of organisations and activities in North Yorkshire, Ryedale and Hambleton Districts, and old boys and friends of the Abbey and College who live within reach. Afterwards about 500 enjoyed a buffet supper in the main hall in the Central Building.

On the building side, work started on 12 September on a new building for Science and Business Studies. The site largely fills the area bounded by the Range, the Sunley Centre, the Theatre and St Dunstan’s. It is hoped that it will be ready for the next academic year. It has involved the construction of a temporary roadway from the valley road (Ball Place Junction) up to the southeast corner of St Dunstan’s: perhaps ‘temporary’ is an overstatement. At the time of writing, the steel frame is being erected. Other recent works include raising the height of the boiler chimney. This makes it look more dignified, but one may doubt if Scott would have approved the two steel tubes which appear at the top. Much of the old cast iron heating system has been removed from the chapel, and common room at the north end. The old Thompson fixed fire-resistant ceiling. Above it the old dormitory has been converted into three large and two smaller classrooms: St Aidan’s has acquired a new and better chapel, and common room at the north end. The old Thompson fixed benches from the Study have now been fixed to the walls in the Big Passage, so that the weary may rest, and the leisurely more easily converse. Outside, the lime trees in the monastery drive have been topped. The reason is that they are very high, and the trunks and roots show signs of strain, so by reducing the top you cut the loads. And in the monks Wood about sixty trees along the road have been taken out, as it was thought they could fall on the road in a storm, as did happen two years ago. The lower terrace and the cemetery now have an...
improved view. At Gilling, the replanting of the avenue has taken a further step forward. The original beech avenue planted by the ninth Lord Fairfax (about the 1740s) had to be felled after the war, but was replanted almost immediately. The larch windbreak trees then planted have now been cleared, and the avenue is beginning to look itself again. It is expected to look very fine at the following millennium. (See Country Life 23 September 1999 p 102)

Stone has been renewed on the front of the monastery and new pitch placed upon the flatter parts of the Church roof. On 22 July our electrician, John Atkinson, retired after 39 years on the job. He took over in 1960 when Sid Watling died. An official visit was made (complete with hard hats and the like) to the roof space of the choir, where John once again inscribed his name in chalk, as he had on his first day at work (22 February 1960), where Sid had done so in 1936: he may have started work before that.

After some problems with burglars we have improved security. Most of the separated buildings have alarm systems which are connected to a central 24-hour control, and substantial gates have now appeared at all our road entrances, with a view to compelling those practicing theft to limit themselves to what they can carry to their car or van, which they are now obliged to leave on the road. The gates are closed at 11 pm and opened at 6 am. Guests expecting to arrive late may take note.

We may conclude with a Yorkshire story, not invented. One of the fathers was recently visiting a rather rural part of the local mission. Since the farmer’s wife used to work for the Abbey, he wanted to know if Fr Ambrose was still Procurator. No, he was now the Bishop of Newcastle. ‘Is that so, indeed? Now wasn’t there another fellow there, a while back, who became a bishop somewhere down in the south, like?’

**COMMUNITY NOTES**

**SAINT BENET’S HALL**

The great event of the Trinity Term was the acquisition of a new boat. Our ancient Victory had let the crew down again and again. As a ‘bump’ was within our reach, time and again a seat or a rigger came loose, with the result that we were left floundering in midstream and were ourselves bumped. At last it was pronounced no longer repairable. For two terms we borrowed a boat from Templeton College. Finally, by dint of writing over 250 letters to potential donors, the Captain of Boats, Robbie Burnett, succeeded in raising funds to buy a fine second-hand boat. The boat was duly named ‘Robbie’ and, properly equipped at last, St Benet’s achieved three single bumps and a double-bump in Summer Eights, thus topping the list as the most improved College. Hopefully this rapid advance will continue. But alas: on 25 September the University Boat House was burnt down, and with it ‘Robbie’.

Another sporting success was in the Westminster College Rugby Sevens, in which the St Benet’s team was the last College team to be knocked out, defeated in the semi-final by the eventual winners, Oxford Brookes University. The team was captained by Matthew Higham, who has been playing Rugby regularly for the ‘Blues’ side. Other individual sporting achievements were our first international athlete, Nick Vasquez representing Gibraltar in the Island Games in Sweden, a half-blue for Shooting (Alex Anderson) and a third place in the Modern Triathlon against Cambridge (James Graham-Brown).

Distinguished results were achieved in Finals, First Class Honours being won by Giles Heather and Christopher Harding (both History), supported by four Upper Seconds, Marcus Holden (theology), Dominic Brisby, Paulius Kunicas and Ruairi O’Connell (all PPE).

During the summer the refurbishment continued, and is now completed for the northern half of the house. Starting with the need for electrical rewiring, the inevitable up-grading of fire precautions demanded new flooring throughout. It seemed sensible at the same time to equip the nine principal rooms with en-suite or dedicated toilet facilities. This should provide not only considerable comfort for the student inhabitants but also acceptable accommodation for conference guests. The southern half of the house is scheduled to be refurbished next summer.

Among news of recent old Members the achievement of Mark Berry cannot go unmentioned: during his year at Sandhurst he received a Naval Commendation for Bravery for inspiring a boat-load of Cadets for 16 hours, clinging to a rock off the south coast while they were pounded by 25-foot waves. At the passing-out parade he was runner-up for the Sword of Honour.

A request from the Archivist: If anyone has verbal memories of Abbot Byrne, of his turns of phrase or interventions, Fr Anselm or Fr Anthony would be glad to hear of them.
Joan Mary Rhoda Spence BEM (née Ludley): born 12 August 1923; Bar Convent, York 1935-1940; married William Spence 1944 (three daughters, one son); died 21 September 1999.

Joan Spence, coming from a long standing Ampleforth family, was associated with the village and the College all her life. She was born at the College Post Office in 1923 and died in the same house in 1999.

Her parents, newly married, took over the College Post Office in 1920. From an early age, Joan was trained by her father in the accountancy side of the post office so that when he died in 1940 she left the Bar Convent, where she was studying for Higher School Certificate with an ambition to become a nurse and work in Africa, to run the post office for her mother who had become Subpostmistress. On 8 September 1944 she married Bill Spence who was on operational flying as a bomb aimer in Lancasters. In making, at such a precarious time, these two decisions which were to affect her life, she put her trust in God believing He would direct what was for her good.

When her mother died in 1976, Joan's husband became Subpostmaster but Joan continued to run the office. From 1989 she was helped by her twin daughters, Geraldine and Judith, a team work which continued until her death.

In 1940 when the postman delivering mail from the College Post Office was drafted into war work Joan took over the delivery of the mail and continued in that role for 56 years.

During the war years, with a shortage of staff at the College, she helped at various times to check invoices, man the telephone exchange and write out by hand, at the end of each term, the bills due to parents — no computers in those days!

Within the context of all these roles she not only served the Post Office with loyalty and efficiency but, in the course of her work gave personal service to the public in many ways. She entered into various aspects of village life and in a wider context raised money for a number of causes especially the Arthritis and Rheumatism Council for Research. Her award of the BEM in 1986 was 'for services to the Post Office and the public'. A Long Service Medal awarded by the Post Office followed in 1990.

Her interests were wide but in particular she enjoyed Yorkshire history, a topic which she used in her features writing for newspapers and magazines and as joint author in three books with Bill. Perhaps her greatest contribution to the writing world was the help she gave to him through advice, research and commenting on his manuscripts before they went to his publisher.

Joan saw generations of boys pass through the school and was able to say to some, to their surprise, 'I remember your grandfather being here.' She would defend them against any criticism — a loyalty which was also reflected in her respectful approach to the monks and their way of life. She drew strength from this, yet kept her own attitude to God simple and straightforward. She enjoyed regular visits to the Abbey Church and had a special devotion to the Rosary.

This was significant at her death. Fr Edward, Bill and her daughter Geraldine had just completed the last decade of the five Glorious Mysteries when she died. Requiem Mass was celebrated in the Abbey Church by Fr Abbot, by family request in white vestments, for among the sadness there was thanks and celebration for Joan's life. She had touched so many lives that people were drawn to say 'Without doubt, there was a lot of love in the service and in the church.'

WDS
LOURDES: BODY AND SPIRIT IN THE SECULAR AGE

A Book Review

RICHARD FFIELD OSB
Current Director, Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage

The first pilgrimage to Lourdes from Ampleforth was in 1895. In 1953, Fr Basil Hume and Fr Martin Haigh took a group of boys from the school and every year since 1959 there has been a pilgrimage from the school. In 1963 ours became one of the few British pilgrimages to be officially recognized by the Lourdes Hospitalité.

It is a tribute to the spirit and the structures set up by Fr Martin, Fr Bernard, Alan Mayer (B57) and Maire Channer that our pilgrimage continues to grow. More and more people seem to want to come and it would be churlish to turn them away. They remark on the openness and friendliness of it, whether they are staying in the hotels or in the hospital. This year we had just under 350 pilgrims, including seventy three sick or disabled in the hospital. There were twenty seven boys from our Sixth Form, Old Boys – both recent and ancient, parents and sisters and girls from New Hall, Ascot, Shaftesbury, Mayfield and Woldingham. As usual, there was a group from America, with boys from Portsmouth Abbey School and girls from the nearby Sacred Heart school. The pilgrimage still has an excellent relationship with the authorities and with the lay Hospitalité of Lourdes of which several of our pilgrimage are members, including Fr Francis Dobson who brings a group of boys to work with them before we arrive.

The able pilgrims are divided into twelve working groups. Each has two group leaders, male and female, a deputy and a chaplain. The groups work on a rota and are responsible for looking after those in the hospital. They help them to get up in the morning, taking them in wheelchairs or on stretchers to the various Masses, processions and activities or just shopping and talking to them and getting to know them. One group of pilgrims looks after the refectory and serves the meals in the hospital. The Shepherd (B63), John Dick (O77) and Cath Gaynor (wife of Johnny, T70) and Lucy Rowan -Robinson (mother of Henry (T98)).

For anyone who has not been to Lourdes in the last couple of years, the transformation of the hospitals is incredible. There are still two hospitals, one over the river from the Grotto and the other in the town where the Sept Douleurs (now known as the St Fra) always was. Both have been totally rebuilt: wards now have only two, four or six beds in them, all with modern shower and WC facilities. One need no longer feel ashamed, living in hotels, while helping people who are in wards reminiscent of the Crimea.

II

There are many readers of The Ampleforth Journal, therefore, who will be interested in this new book by Ruth Harris as a dispassionate and detached examination of the phenomena of Lourdes. She seeks 'to provide an historical context for believers and give non-believers a sense of where the appeal of Lourdes lies'. She describes herself as a secular Jew who is writing 'neither a Catholic apologia nor an anti-clerical tirade'. She is a historian of renown and seeks to investigate Lourdes as a contrast to the science of medicine in which everything is explainable. But she says where she comes from and makes 'no naive claim to objectivity'.

This is partly a result of her own suffering, over a number of years, from a medical condition that medicine could neither diagnose nor care. She investigates the phenomena of Lourdes in the context of political history as well as the spiritual tradition of the Pyrenean region but does not try to explain away what happened. As a careful and experienced historian, she examines the evolution and gradual change of verbal tradition, as revealed in contemporary documents and the interviews of earlier chroniclers with eyewitnesses. One of her conclusions from this process is that Bernadette's description in 1858 of what she saw, was of a young girl, rather than the older Lady or mother that her interviewers interpreted as being more fitting to their own idea of the Blessed Virgin. As a sceptic, her judgement of the eyewitness evidence, based on signs rather than the verbal messages, is all the more telling. 'It was not what she said, but the nature of her trance, the movement of her hands and the quality of her tears, that persuaded: She seems convinced by the tone and sincerity of Bernadette's writing and eyewitness accounts. She draws out Bernadette's simplicity but also her inner toughness: 'a sense of self that obeyed but did not bend' that enabled her to maintain her composure throughout the questioning.

The author is keen to examine human spiritual experiences and to acknowledge spiritual growth rather than trying to discount them. While claiming not to have dealt fully with the proof or otherwise of medical cures at Lourdes, she nevertheless sets out in detail the instance of Pierre de Rudder.
he was a Belgian labourer, with a 3 cm gap between the broken parts of his leg after an accident in 1868, who was cured through intercession to Our Lady of Lourdes. The broken leg was made as new instantaneously. His condition had been carefully examined before the cure and was well documented. When examined after his death in 1898, it was the same length as the other; only the line of fracture could be seen.

There are those who have come to Lourdes as tourists — or even as pilgrims but on their own — and have been repelled by what Harris refers to as 'kitsch for the Catholic masses'. As many of these people have afterwards experienced, she also found out later that coming as a member of a pilgrimage and working with the sick was vital for understanding Lourdes. She saw the human body in pain as being the focus of the work and of the religious ceremonies, which led her to the holistic view of Body and Spirit that forms the sub-title of the book. She distils an account of 'suffering and spiritual growth in individuals' that will ring true to many who have experienced Lourdes.

III

What then is the historical context that she can offer us who are devotees of Lourdes? The point that she is making is that, if one grants that Our Lady appeared to Bernadette in a cave in Lourdes in 1858, there was yet a confluence of geographic, historical and political circumstances without which Lourdes would probably not have developed into the international place of pilgrimage that it has become. Today's pilgrims will have seen the names of Betharram and Garaison even if they have never travelled outside Lourdes to visit them. In both these places there had been apparitions of the Virgin in the seventeenth century to shepherds and a shepherdess respectively. This meant Bernadette against the scepticism of some of the local dignitaries who tried to close the Grotto when people started flocking to it. But the development of Lourdes overturned the opposition of cleric ... depends on interdependence with the local town and its commercial development of hotels, roads, rail station and airport.

Harris shows how, as the scale of the pilgrimages grew over the next fifty years, the nineteenth century struggle of the church against scepticism and rationalism motivated those who organised them. In 1891 Leo XIII had published the first papal social encyclical *Rerum Novarum* in which he exhorted Catholics to be active as Christians in regulating the excesses of capitalism. This encouraged the work of the Hospitalité, which had already been set up to care for the sick pilgrims. The well-to-do and the disadvantaged found themselves living the idea of social solidarity across class boundaries. In all of these, as well as many other areas, we are made aware of the interdependence of body and spirit: of the way in which, to use Aquinas's phrase, Grace builds on Nature.

In the early years, the effect of the apparitions was to be observed in the response of local people. The parish priest, Père Peyramale, had never had so many people coming to services in his church during the week. One is reminded of a visit, about a dozen years ago, to Medjugorje where one of the most convincing aspects was the fact that it was the local people who packed the church evening after evening, at the end of a day's work, as much as visiting pilgrims. It is interesting to read of the tension between Peyramale and the Garaison Fathers, who were entrusted with the running of the shrine at the Grotto. Peyramale thought the Parish Church should be the centre of the local Catholic community, from which pilgrimages would go to the Grotto; the Garaison Fathers developed the Grotto as the focus of pilgrimage in its own right.

Harris brings out the importance of women in the growth and development of Lourdes, particularly as regards the care of the sick. Their love, their care, their human solidarity across boundaries of health, class and gender were a necessary counter to the Revolutionary rationalism of contemporary France. (In one talk by a priest to the first women's organisation for looking after the sick, the lesson from Our Lady's request to Our Lord at the Wedding Feast at Cana was said to be: 'that which women want, God wants'.) Nevertheless, she is at pains to point out that men from neighbouring villages were a significant part of the earliest pilgrimages and also to sketch any idea of feminine hysteria or undue influence on them by the clergy.

The Virgin had told Bernadette to come in procession, to build a chapel, to pray for sinners, to do penance and to bathe and drink at the Grotto but there was no intimation of cures. However, local people claimed to be cured from the earliest days. The great pilgrimages from Paris did not start bringing sick with them until twenty years later — but then they grew: from 50 sick in 1875 to 700 sick five years later, in a pilgrimage of 4500 in seven trains from Paris. By 1887 there were 'thousands of sick'. Harris traces the growth of the Hospitalités. These are the lay organisations that look after the sick in Lourdes and she gives us glimpses of some of the tensions inseparable from any human enterprise. In 1882: 'What is this band of laymen who shout, insult and shove the pilgrims, prevent access to the Grotto, and chase from this blessed place priests, monks and nuns?' and complaints about the 'dames hospitalières ... and their dominance of the piscines'. These tensions are better regulated nowadays. We note that commercialism is no new phenomenon: Lasserre was railing against it in one of the first books to be published about Lourdes in 1878. Neither is it any new thing for the ideal to be somewhat marrred by some pilgrims getting wrong the balance of prayer, work and fun: 'the occasional group of rôtes who escaped the pious atmosphere and human misery to picnic in the mountain countryside when the trains stopped'.

...
Ruth Harris draws out again and again and altogether the wholeness of the human being, singular and plural, body and spirit, and the sacramentalism of Catholic Christianity. She refers to the 'sick and dying, usually relegated to the unseen margins of society, [taking] centre stage'. She sees the bathing in the waters—which requires the help and care of others—and the daily procession of the Eucharist, (which are the two settings for most of the cures) as breaking down the separation of body and spirit and also the boundaries between persons. These, of course, are central to the Incarnation that is at the heart of Christianity. The Incarnation of the Son of God recognizes both the inseparability of the human person from the experience of pain and also the essence of human life being in one's relationship to others. Jacques Pittet, in 1897 was 'so very moved to see oneself surrounded by all these invalids, he no longer thought to ask the Very Blessed Virgin for his own cure; he had but one desire, but one cry in the depths of his heart: Our Lady, cure them'. This is a reaction that anyone who has accompanied the sick to Lourdes will recognize. It shows, as Harris suggests, not only the ministry of the sick to others, but also suffering becoming creative, bringing rebirth and rejuvenation, but also the religion of fear superceded by that of love.

It is her recognition as a historian, that the physical pain that is at the centre of Lourdes cannot be confined in human language, that leads her to want to think anew about body and spirit in a secular age. She sees that faith has to be expressed through the body: this is how the sick conduct themselves as they do and how others treat and care for them and how rich and poor work and pray together in harmony. Anthropologists, she says, have often remarked on 'the strangely liminal quality of pilgrimage, of which Lourdes would seem to be a perfect illustration'. Today, it is surely the search for the means of expressing—and working out—one's faith—and the search for faith itself—that brings so many on pilgrimage to Lourdes in this secular age.

From the first, as always with alleged apparitions, the Church was sceptical about cures. After the local Bishop, Mgr Laurence had set up a commission which confirmed the first wave of cures in 1862, there were no more until the beginning of the twentieth century. It is here that Ruth Harris is most sympathetic and perceptive. She outlines the strictness of the criteria for the announcement of miraculous cures and relates the openness of the procedures to doctors, of all faiths and of none, so that the Parisian doctors who never accepted the reality of supernatural intervention at least no longer dismissed it as fraud. Instead of Lourdes being weakened by the prevailing wave of positivism, the inexplicable led to the ultimate discredit and abandonment, at any rate in some scientific circles, of much of the positivist ethos itself. One notes a corresponding hesitation at the unquestioned authority of science in the writings of Dr James Le Fanu (B67). While she says that the question of whether or not Bernadette Soubirous saw the Virgin Mary 'is not a matter an historian can decide', she comes to the uncompromising conclusion that 'such healings deserve to be seen as having something of the "miraculous" about them.'

However, she cannot help reflecting that the Catholic Church in which Lourdes has grown up is also one that has been prejudged against Jews, Freemasons and the Republic. (She illustrates this with some gruesome quotations and cartoons from Le Pelerin, the weekly periodical published by the Assumptionist order, who did so much to build up the French National pilgrimage.) Having shown that pain and the human body are inseparable, she is right to remind us that sin and humanity are inseparable as well.

This is a work of scholarship. Nearly a quarter of the book consists of notes, bibliography and index. (It is annoying that the notes do not have chapter headings on each page.) I came to it suspicious that it would be a 'debunking' book. It is not. 'Lourdes shows,' says Ruth Harris in her Epilogue, 'the continued vibrancy of peasant belief and the sustained appeal and evolution of modern Catholicism'. Her book has many fascinating insights for the contemporary pilgrim. She speaks approvingly of René Laurentin's six-volume work of the 1960s. (His paperback volume in translation, Bernadette de Lourdes, published by DLT in 1979, remains perhaps the easiest authoritative introduction to Lourdes.) Finally, she refers to the book by another Jew, Franz Werfel, who wrote Song of Bernadette, from which the film of that name was made. It has recently been abridged by an Ampleforth Lourdes pilgrim, John Martin, and re-issued with a Foreword by Cardinal Basil (Matthew James Publishing Ltd, 1999). The original book had at the beginning: 'For those who believe, no explanation is necessary; for those who do not believe, no explanation is possible.' It would surely have to be a very stiff necked non-believer who, after reading Ruth Harris's book, does not at least have a sense of where the appeal of Lourdes lies.

We have booked 85 beds in the hospital for next year and 100 (a whole floor) for the year after. This will probably be the limit for some time. We would like to know of sick people who would like to come to Lourdes with us, especially those who are very dependent, so that our teams of helpers are fully utilised. It is often an enormously valuable experience for our young pilgrims to work and pray with them. We have a team of doctors (led by Robert Blake-James, D57) and nurses who enable us to take to Lourdes people who are too sick to join most diocesan pilgrimages (where the trend is towards taking hotel sick). We encourage the hospital pilgrims to contribute what they can afford but fund-raising led by Ali Meyer (F19) makes up the difference.

We also need chaplains. This year we had our first lay chaplain. He was an American seminarian who made an extremely effective team with a man who has been with us before, Fr Paddy Bluet (of our diocese) and Fr John Dalrymple (E75) have been with us for years and Fr John Armitage from Canning Town (known to many at Ampleforth) came for the first but not the last time. Fr Abbot has been with us since his election. From the Community, Fr Francis Vidal, Fr Maurus, Fr Vincent, Fr Geoffrey, Fr Edward, Fr Albert, Fr Bonaventure, Fr Francis Dobson, Fr Bernard, Fr Chad all came this year.

Next year's dates are Friday to Friday, 14-21 July 2000.
ACHIEVED, not just financially. Having come from an environment of obsessive and frenetic financial reporting, the longer, termly cycle felt much better and it allowed more time to get on with other projects. Fr Bede took over and I applied, thinking that there would be no chance for someone who was

The job description appeared in the Financial Times. It was beautifully written and I had started our family and our house in Clapham was starting to creak at the edges. The time had come to get out — not just of Soho but out of London.

Procurator in 1983, having previously been the Estates Manager. As a chartered quantity surveyor, he was the first... a job description which would stand for 1,400 years. He talks not just about the job itself, which concerns the care of Monastic Bursar has served to ensure that there is an opportunity for those in the 'parish' of the Abbey, to be able to speak to a monk if they so wish.

A Lay Procurator will not be able to sit in Choir with the Community and take part in the daily office. He cannot take up his place in the refectory, sitting in the same place to share a meal with his fellow brethren and listen to the reading. When in the Monastery he will be a guest because his home is elsewhere. He is not a confessor and he cannot provide the spiritual leadership that some members of staff seek.

Fr Abbot's decision to appoint a lay Procurator was perhaps most significant for the effect that it would have on his Community. Procurators are rarely around when most needed and with a lay version the problem is exacerbated. Pipes always burst at weekends.

St Benedict's Rule provides that if the Community is large the Procurator must receive the assistance of helpers. At Ampleforth there are over 300 helpers or staff. About a third are directly responsible to the two headmasters, Fr Leo and Fr Jeremy, but the majority is with the Procurator. To some the absence of a monk will be a difficulty but to others it will be a sign that the Community is prepared to become even more open. A layman will also be more likely to have experienced to an extent some of the concerns that others might experience; concerns that a life in Community can shield. The presence of Fr Geoffrey as Monastic Bursar has served to ensure that there is an opportunity for those in the 'parish' of the Abbey, to be able to speak to a monk if they so wish.

A Lay Procurator cannot work as hard as his monastic equivalent if he is to achieve a proper balance in his life. The need for balance enables us to overcome some of the issues arising from the change. Most Procurators have in the past had little training before they were appointed and yet to some it might be seen as the most businesslike appointment within the Rule. Too much has been expected and today no-one can be an expert in all the wide range of issues that arise. The daily bombardment of information is colossal, making life ever more complex. An adult in the eighteenth century is said to have carried enough information to fill one day's copy of The Times. One need look only to the shower of statutes and regulations just affecting Employment Law, some of which is helpful, to appreciate the importance of support and expertise.

We will keep following the path of delegation and the Procurator is supported by several managers who have day to day responsibility for their departments. There is nothing new here and Procurators have long been supported by several managers who have day to day responsibility for their departments. There is nothing new here and Procurators have long been
supported to some extent by assistants with varying degrees of autonomy. The most recent addition to my team is Jonathan Barker who has joined us as the Estates Manager.

We have also tried to encourage partnerships with advisers and other experts. Perhaps the best known example is Gardner Merchant who help look after our cooking and household requirements but there are now similar arrangements for our farm, forestry, sports centre and residential lettings. They are not in the nature of straightforward sub-contractor relationships. In every case we remain active in the operation and our staff remain under our employ.

Theoretically there would be strategic implications arising from a change to a lay Procurator. Canonically he cannot join the Abbot's Council and he cannot vote at meetings of the Community. Under the Articles of Association and the Trust Deed he is neither a director nor a trustee of much that goes on. In practice there is little effect because he is invited to attend and to be heard at any meetings that are relevant and perhaps there is even an advantage of having someone who is not part of the Community but knows some of its workings.

I am often asked to explain my job. The title gives little away. Whatever the emphasis I try to give, there is a near universal response 'So, you are a kind of bursar'. Whilst true in one sense, it does illustrate that few people know about how a monastery runs and perhaps in some cases they do not know what a monastery is. The emphasis on the school side of the job is compounded by the adoption of St Benedict's Rule 31 by the Independent Schools' Bursars' Association as the basis for a job description for a bursar. Ampleforth's roots are the Monastery and the schools are part of the monks' works.

The Community's works are diverse. More monks are working on our parishes than work in the Upper and Junior Schools. The schools provide the most financial support to the maintenance of the resident and formative Community and to the House itself. The works of the Hospitality department are growing quickly. There is every reason to assume that this diversification will continue as the members of the Community are drawn from a wider variety of backgrounds than before. The skills of the monks are in demand and so too are the demands upon our finances. Fr Abbot has the difficult task of balancing the demands for monks and it is for this reason that the Procurator is now a layman. Balancing the books is easier but inevitably we need to establish priorities and the scope of what can be achieved becomes limited. We try to look ahead and our budgets are set with care. Our financial strategy is like piloting a supertanker. Once the moorings have been slipped and the course set, the vessel builds up considerable momentum. It needs time and distance to make any alteration. The presence of a layman on the bridge is hopefully no different, in this context, than having a monk.

Looking through the archives it seems that the life of a Procurator has always been demanding. I am fortunate in having the experience of five previous Procurators to draw upon. There is little that has not been seen before. I am grateful for the support that I receive as I learn the job. It is an extraordinary privilege to be Ampleforth's first lay Procurator.

Come and talk to us about your business. It's odds on we'll soon become your favourite. For further information on our range of services call in to your local branch of Barclays.
When you are visiting Ampleforth College, whether it be to visit the boys or attend a reunion or a conference, make the Black Swan Hotel your preferred location for Overnight Accommodation.

All our rooms have ensuite facilities and are very well appointed.

A lunchtime bar snack

Lunch or Dinner in our Restaurant

We welcome residents and non residents alike, but please make your reservations in advance to avoid disappointment.

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

OBITUARIES

BRIAN PEERLESS

Brian Read Peerless: born 8 August 1934 Surrey; St Dunstan's House September 1948 to December 1952; National Service 1952-54; stockbroker 1954-95; married Caroline Leather 1963 (two children); died 12 July 1995

Brian Peerless worked all his life as a stockbroker in the City. After two years' national service, he joined first the family stockbroking firm of his father and grandfather, William Morris — and later worked for several other firms. Letters from friends show that he was respected in the City, seen as a person of much integrity. He had played rugby for the Hon Artillery Company, and was a keen follower of sport. He was a lover of music. He always remembered his time at Ampleforth with gratitude and affection. He married Caroline Leather in 1963, and they had a son Charles and a daughter Jane Emma — he was a devoted husband and father.

THOMAS DAY

Thomas Ambrose Day: born 1 January 1948 London; St Wijfrid's House September 1961 to December 1965; Bristol University 1966-69; computer programmer and analyst; married Meg Grace 1974 (three children); died 16 June 1998 Norfolk

Thomas Day was a computer analyst and programmer throughout his career which started with Marconi at Chelmsford. Later he worked at Hambros Merchant Bank before going freelance. After Ampleforth, he studied Philosophy and Politics at Bristol University, and always remained a keen student of politics and world affairs. He married Meg Grace in 1974, and they had three children: Rebecca, Simon and Matthew. Thomas had a sister Henrietta, and a brother, Charles, who went to Downside; and he had a half brother, Donald in Canada, whose son was Patrick Day (J77). He used to speak fondly and with appreciation of his time at Ampleforth.
ANDREW KNOWLES

Andrew Peter Gervase Knowles: born 7 February 1927; St Aidan's House September 1938-December 1944; Rifle Brigade 1945-48; writer and schoolmaster; St Benet's Hall, Oxford 1959-62; married Elizabeth Suthers 1950 (three daughters); Eucharistic Minister; died 2 August 1998

A full obituary was printed in the previous Journal.

LT COL RALPH M CAMPBELL

Ralph Maxwell Campbell: born 24 October 1919; St Oswald's House September 1931 to April 1938; Hertford College, Oxford 1938-40; Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders 1941-1969; married June Rennie 1949 (three daughters); died 17 August 1998

After reading History at Oxford, Ralph Campbell served for 30 years in the Army. He saw service in Eritrea, the Western Desert, India and Burma. On retirement he trained as a furniture restorer. He is remembered for his keen sense of humour, his interest in wine and organic farming. Ralph Campbell's elder brother William Campbell (032) also in the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, was killed in an ambush in Malaya in 1949. Ralph and June attended the Ampleforth reunion and lunch in Taunton in April 1996.

JOHN LENNON

John Francis Lennon: born 27 June 1959; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1971-73; St Dunstan's House September 1973 to July 1978; family business; married Sarah Snowling 1985 (three children — Lucy, Lawrence, Hugo); died 3 December 1998

John, the only son of a family of five, was sent to Ampleforth because of a lasting impression the school had made on his father Denis, who although a pupil at Mount St Mary's, had spent a few months at the college during his sixth form.

On leaving Ampleforth, John spent a year in France working for various wine and spirit producers in Cognac, Bordeaux and Beaune; perfecting his language skills and gaining first hand knowledge of the wine business before joining the family run firm of Lennons in 1979. Based in St Helens, the company was a forerunner in the supermarket business in the North West, branching out into specialised wines and spirits stores in the 1970s. John began as Area Manager and within a short time had spearheaded the company's expansion into wine warehouses and specialist wholesaling. In 1984, Lennons was the target of a successful takeover bid by Dee plc, now known as Somerfield. John negotiated the purchase of his branch of the business, Classic Wines, which based in Chester he continued to own and run until his death. By the end of last year the company was one of the largest wines and spirits wholesalers in the North West, employing more than 40 people.

John was passionate about his business. His knowledge and love of fine wines was contagious and he was well known and admired for his enthusiasm by many of Europe's wine producers. He hugely enjoyed racing, a love he inherited from his father, and was often seen either entertaining his clients and suppliers at Chester, Haydock and Aintree, or on family outings with his three adored children at Bangor on Dee.

Two of John's four sisters have sons currently at Ampleforth: Tom Menier (T), Johnnie Stein (B) and Harry Stein (ACJS) with his sons and three more nephews destined for the College at a later date. Judy Montier

RICHARD WRIGHT

Richard FitzHerbert Melville Wright: born 9 May 1925 Quorn, Leicestershire; Gilling Castle 1936-37; Junior House 1937-39; St Oswald's House September 1937 to April 1943; Christ Church College, Oxford 1943-44; RAF 1944-46; Advertising Agent, London late 1940s; textiles and other work 1940s onwards; married Margaret Elspeth Ferguson 1957 (two sons) (divorced); married Sandy Johnson 1980; died 28 April 1999 Cambridgeshire

Richard Wright was the only child of Fred (0A1912) and Hilda Wright, and thus part of a large Ampleforth family. His father was eldest of his generation — Richard's uncles included Denis (who had three daughters), Monty (0A1908) [father of Fr Stephen (T56), Fr Ralph (T57), Fr Abbot (T60) and Miles (T62)], Bernard (0A1919) and Fr Terence (0A1922), and there were two aunts: Mary married Bernard Bradley (0A1916), mother of Simon Bradley (051) and Victoria became a Carmelite.

In St Oswald's, where he had Fr Stephen Marwood as his Housemaster, he was a keen cricketer and excelled at the high jump, winning the school cup. When giving his children their pocket money, he would always insist he was kept very short of pocket money, and so would supplement his pocket money by trapping
niche and rats. There was a houseman who also had this job, so they made an arrangement that he would catch no vermin in the school holidays, leaving a bumper crop at the start of each term! Richard would operate to the East of the Glass Doors (these were doors near the top of the Big Passage) and the houseman to the West. He would then present the tail of each mouse or rat to the Headmaster, Fr Paul, who would pay him one penny for every house mouse tail and a shilling for every rat tail.

He went up to Christ Church, Oxford in 1943 and read Modern History on the short course, joining the University Air Squadron and, later, the RAF. He went to train at the Empire Flying School in Southern Rhodesia and it was there, on 6 July, 1946, that he crashed his aeroplane, a Harvard MkIII. Although essentially uninjured, he was taken to hospital, from where he secretly escaped (with the help of a bicycle provided by CH Bidie (JH1940)), to take a photograph of the crashed plane.

He first worked at Campbell, George and Co, an eccentric firm of advertising agents in Mayfair, presided over by Col EH George, the father of John George, Kintyre Pursuivant of Arms (C48), Tim George (C51) and Peter George (C53). His first task was to buy a bowler hat and the job, he used to recall, seemed to consist of escorting Colonel George to his club or to Claridges. Later Richard worked in textiles in Derby where he helped with the many exiled Poles, arranging days out in the country. He continued to work in Derbyshire and Cheshire, generally preferring (with differing degrees of success) to work for himself. He became involved with Breakmate, and was Chairman when the company went public in 1986.

In 1986 he retired to Spain, building a beautiful house overlooking the Mediterranean on the Costa Blanca. Returning to England in 1996, Richard lived firstly in Cheshire, and then moved to Cambridgeshire in the Spring of 1999 where shortly afterwards he died very suddenly. His funeral Requiem Mass was celebrated by his cousins Fr Abbot and Fr Stephen and his ashes are to be buried alongside his parents and grandparents in the Monks' Wood at Ampleforth.

In 1957 Richard married Elspeth Ferguson, and they had two sons, Charles (E78) and Johnny (E80); there are seven grandchildren. Richard was particularly proud to see the eldest Freddie (the son of Charles) starting at ACJS in 1998 – Freddie is the 18th descendent of Richard's grandparents to come to Ampleforth. In 1979, after his marriage was dissolved, he married Sandy Johnson.

Richard was passionate about cricket. A classical batsman, he played for the OACC and was a lifelong member of the MCC. In Spring 1999, shortly before he died, he wrote a letter of protest that as a member he was going to have to pay money to watch the World Cup at Lord's. He enjoyed entertaining, and there was always a warm welcome for friends, travellers and (very often) monks on their holidays.

Harry Railing was a stranger to rules. He followed them when necessary but generally his view was that they were there to be interpreted, adapted or ignored at his discretion! He was a true individual.

At Ampleforth his initiative and style were always apparent to the frequent exasperation of those in authority. Intelligent and inquisitive he set himself obscure projects, the most notable being to copy the keys to all the main locks in the school, including the Headmaster's study. A generous host, visitors to his room in St Hugh's would be offered a choice of two single malt whiskies or Drambuie, served from crystal decanters. A silver cigarette case would reveal 'Sullivan & Powell Turkish ovals', Only the best would suffice!

He was determined to follow his father Peter into The Grenadier Guards. Characteristically he achieved this on his own terms. Tradition has it that potential Guards officers must undergo basic recruit training in 'Brigade Squad' prior to attempting to pass officer selection at The Regular Commissions Board. Harry passed the RCB while his brother Mark was finishing Brigade Squad – he then commandeered Mark's kit. Thus he did Brigade Squad with his place at Sandhurst assured and his kit inexplicably immaculate from day one!

He was commissioned into The 2nd Battalion The Grenadier Guards on 5 August 1978. His three years in the Army were divided between operational duties with the Battalion in Munster and training recruits at Shorncliffe. On one occasion he witnessed a savage attack on a bus driver by three masked men. He went to his rescue. When the police arrived the assailants were spreadeagled on the ground while Harry casually pointed a pistol (firing pin removed) at them. He and they were arrested but as a bus passenger had thoughtfully videocoded the whole event Harry was released, the hero of the day!

On another occasion Harry managed to photograph (illegally) a hitherto unseen Soviet self-propelled gun as he passed through the Berlin corridor on the military train. Arrested by the Soviet train commandant, he managed to hide the film and bluff his way out of a diplomatic incident. Divisional Intelligence were delighted with the photographs, which resulted in his next career move. On 4 August 1981 Harry concluded his Short Service Commission and with the tacit approval of the Secret Service he set off to Afghanistan to help train the Mujahadin. He narrowly avoided capture by the Soviet Army and after many incursions he was pulled out when the radio code...
His intelligence, innovation and creativity were then applied to civilian life. He tried his hand at Estate Agency, during which time he discovered that his real forte lay in computing and software. Totally self-taught, he was responsible for the computerisation of the Property Management Department which he ran. He left Estate Agency to establish himself at the forefront of developing unusual solutions and fresh approaches in computer programming.

Harry’s favourite sport was started in the sub-aqua club at Ampleforth. At the time of his tragic death in a diving accident he was recognised as one of the most experienced technical diving instructors in the UK. He was a pioneer of mixed gas diving to ever increasing and more dangerous depths.

In 1984 Harry and Vanessa were married at The Guards Chapel and thus began 15 years of happiness and loving mutual support. Their daughter Sophie is 11 and their son Hugo is eight. He was a wonderful husband and father and a greatly admired and loyal friend. His courage, humour, eccentricity and personality will be sadly missed.

Nigel Cathcart

QA Editor notes: The writer of this obituary Nigel Cathcart (B77) was a fellow Grenadier. Harry Railing was one three brothers: Mark (075) was older and James (not an Amplefordian) younger and he died in October 1988.

MICHAEL CARVILL

Michael Meade Carvill: born 7 October 1918; St Bede’s House September 1931 to July 1936; Trinity College, Dublin 1936 to about 1939; Irish Guards in Second World War; merchant banker about 1946-78; married Gloria Nugent 1946 (dissolved) (two daughters including one who died); married Cathleen Eustace-Duckett 1963 (one daughter); died 7 June 1999

Michael Carvill was a twin brother of Louis Carvill (A36, died 15 July 1998), and he had younger brothers: Diarmid (039, died 13 April 1989) and Denis (B41, died 20 February 1986), and a stepbrother David Lawrence Martin (T50). After Ampleforth, Michael Carvill went to study medicine at Trinity College, Dublin, but gave this up, enlisting in the Irish Guards in the war. After the Normandy landings in 1944, Michael was wounded. From about 1946 until he was aged 60, he spent over 30 years as a merchant banker in London and later in Dublin – he was with Anthony Gibbs in London, and later set up Anthony Gibbs Ltd in Dublin. He was a cousin of Fr John Macauley and Fr Charles Macauley.

RICHARD FREWEN

Richard Rice Frewen: born 18 February 1920 Tipperary; St Aidan’s House May 1935 to July 1939; professed monk 1940; ordained priest 1949; died 21 June 1999

Richard, ‘Dick’, Frewen was born the youngest of fourteen children to William and Edith Frewen in Tipperary. He came to Ampleforth in May 1935, St Aidan’s House, where his Irish flair and sporting interests and abilities were soon recognised. On the rugby field he is remembered as a fierce 1st XV wing forward, and on the athletic track and cross-country as a determined distance runner; however it was on the tennis court that he excelled above all to become the Irish Junior Singles Champion in 1939.

Amid all the uncertainties of the declaration of war Dick entered the novitiate at Ampleforth to take (and keep) the name Richard. He made his Simple Profession in 1940 and Solemn Profession in 1943. Following the normal course of studies of the time he went up to St Benet’s Hall, Oxford, where he read English and developed a critical interest in drama that was to last a lifetime. With his ordination to the priesthood in 1949 he began a series of appointments sharing in the work of the Community. At this time he was responsible for the monastery garden where he developed some fine rose beds and an attractive rockery. After appointments in the College and at Gilling he moved in 1955 to the Ampleforth Missions in Lancashire and Cumbria, first to St Alban’s Warrington, then to Banklands Workington and then to St Mary’s Leyland. If
Richard appeared shy to some, he had a personal gift of friendship which brought much support and lasted long to the people he served. Friends were not forgotten, and while Richard was never a good letter writer he became a master of the card — usually sent with an added quip or quote. His wit was never hidden for long.

Dick always had a current 'enthusiasm' in his life covering a remarkable range of interests — watercolour painting and brass rubbing; gardening and golf; prayer and recusant history; films and, latterly, TV drama; even table-tennis for a time, and this is to mention but some. No wonder he could be a compelling conversationalist. His days in Leyland were taxing as he tackled bravely many of the new demands made by Vatican II. With hindsight his achievements were notable; an effective Parish Council was established, Eucharistic Ministers and Readers introduced, some improvements to the church and priory; and, perhaps most appreciated of all, he gently presided over the care of Abbot Herbert in his final illness, which involved the brethren and many of the parishioners.

Following these hectic years, and after much heartsearching, Dick left the active ministry and sought laicisation. He settled to live quietly first in Canterbury and then in London reading widely, developing his interest in TV drama, playing an expert hand of bridge — winning many trophies, and, inevitably, maintaining a well informed interest in all things sporting — especially the racing, as befitted his Tipperary roots. His rooms, as ever, remained meticulously tidy and carefully organised in line with his rather frugal and retiring lifestyle.

In 1998 his health began to become a cause for concern and he returned to Ireland to live with his brother where he received welcome and needed care. The last months were not easy for Dick, he bore suffering with patience — his was a holy death. The funeral at St Michael's, Tipperary, was a gathering for family and friends, even from childhood years, and the sanctuary filled with clergy led by Fr Rupert reflected a faith and hope which he had treasured through the years with a certain shy optimism. May he rest in peace.

FRANCIS RIDDLE.

Francis John Riddell: born 9 May 1918; Avisford School, Surrey 1927-31; St Cuthbert's House September 1931 to July 1937 (Open Scholarship to Ampleforth); University College, Oxford 1937-39; Royal Artillery 1939-47; Colonial Service in Tanganyika/Tanzania 1947-69; Cleveland Education Department 1969-83; married Barbara Edser (died 1991) (two daughters and one son); died 26 June 1999

Francis Riddell was the youngest of three brothers: Philip (C34), Richard (C35) and Francis. All were in St Cuthbert's together — Francis was Master of Beagles and Cross-Country Captain. Gaining an Open Scholarship in Classics to Oxford, he was at University College from 1937 to 1939 until joining the Royal Artillery when war started. After a year waiting to be called up as a gunner, he was after El Alamein until the end of the war with the Highland Division. He spent 22 years in the Colonial Service, first from 1947 to 1962 as a District Commissioner in Tanganyika, and after independence and the transformation to Tanzania in 1962, in the Tanzania Ministry of Education. Returning to England in 1969, he worked in the Education Department of the Cleveland County Council until 1983.

After retiring aged 65, Francis moved to Shrewsbury, where he indulged in his passions of beagling, hill walking and music. Until his late seventies, he was a keen supporter of the Shropshire Beagles. He made several walking trips to the Himalayas, including one to the base camp of Mount Everest when he was in his seventies. He regularly attended concerts in Birmingham and travelled to London for the opera. He married Barbara Edser in Tanzania and they had two daughters and a son, Simon (W79) — along with seven grandchildren. Although suffering from cancer over several years, he had not allowed his illness or increasing disability to affect him. He died after a short illness on 26 June 1999.

RICKARD DEASY

Richard JG Deasy: born 15 March 1916 Dublin; Ampleforth Prep School; St Wilfrid's House September 1928 to April 1935; Christ Church, Oxford 1936-39; army 1939-44; farmer 1944-99; President of National Farmers' Association in Ireland 1961-67; married Sheila O'Kelly 1947 (three sons, one daughter); died 13 July 1999

Rickard Deasy was brought up on his mother's farm at Carrigahore near Nenagh in County Tipperary. At Ampleforth, he was a founding member of St Wilfrid's House in 1930 and after Ampleforth, he obtained an economics degree at Oxford. Two days after Germany invaded Poland in 1939, he joined the Irish army as a private and, a year later, he was commissioned as an officer in the South Field Battery at Kildare Barracks, and eventually became commander of this unit. On the death of his mother in October 1944 he left the army and took over the family farm at Carrigahore. He joined the National Farmers' Association (NFA) (now the Irish Farmers' Association) about two years after its formation. From 1961 to 1967 he was President of the NFA, and in 1966 he led a protest movement that led to the recognition of NFA as having the right to negotiate with the government on behalf of farmers.
Thus, as President of the NFA, he led the 1966 protest march to demand an improvement in the financial condition of farmers. The march began in Bantry on 8 October 1966 and took 11 days to reach Dublin—as 30,000 marched in silence and in strict rows, they gathered outside the Department of Agriculture. The Irish Times (17 July 1999) obituary noted: "The smartly dressed ex-soldier with the Oxford accent was an unlikely leader of the farming community which at that stage had no unified voice; he had an average income of a little over £7 per week and was sorely in need of leadership... The tall figure of Rickard Deasy carrying a blackthorn stick and wearing a black beret, is remembered with pride in the farming community’. An earlier obituary in The Irish Times (14 July 1999) quoted the President of the IFA as saying that Rickard ‘Was a man of extraordinary vision and courage, and his leadership lifted the morale of farm families’. At first the Minister of Agriculture, CJ Haughey, refused to meet the farm leaders, and the 25 farm leaders sat down outside the Department for 20 days—eventually the Taoiseach Mr Lemass (on his final day in office) arranged a meeting with Charles Haughey. But the protest continued and in November 1966 the campaign intensified—120,000 farmers organised a national road blockade at 120 venues.

The Government considered using the army to break the blockade. As a second blockade began in January 1967, 80 farmers were imprisoned, but it seems the government were afraid to imprison Rickard Deasy. Rickard was subjected to a personalised smear campaign; when there were calls to excommunicate him, he travelled under an assumed name to meet Cardinal Conway in Armagh. Rickard said ‘We were likened to the Nazis. The truth is that the idea to hold the march was influenced by the writing of Pope John XXIII, the actions of Martin Luther King and discussions we had with Mr Nehru in Delhi.’ During the campaign, he was effective on TV and was much loved throughout the country. Eventually, the campaign won negotiating rights with the government.

Rickard was involved in the ecumenical movement in Ireland, and in the 1990s he was for some years Treasurer of the annual Glenstal Abbey Ecumenical Conference. After retiring from the NFA, he returned to farming, although he became involved in politics and stood unsuccessfully in 1969 as a Labour candidate in North Tipperary. Often he would write letters to The Irish Times. In October 1998, he was the honoured guest of the Irish Farmers’ Association when Dublin saw 40,000 farmers marching.

At his funeral, the Abbot of Glenstal, Dom Christopher Dillon (W65) described Rickard Deasy as a man of ‘conviction and courage’. His consuming passion was his drive to draw together ‘the fractured body of Christ’ and to this task he had brought a reminder of the enormous energy and determination he brought to the streets of Dublin.

WING COMMANDER BASIL CARROLL GM

Basil Gibson Carroll: born 25 November 1914 Rangoon; Ampleforth September 1927 to July 1932; RAF 1934-46; farming in Sussex and Devon 1946-80; married Catherine ‘Betty’ Shakespeare 1939 (four sons); died 4 August 1999 Sussex

Wing Commander Basil Carroll won the George Medal while commanding a fighter-bomber airfield in Normandy shortly after the D-Day. Carroll’s three squadrons of Hawker Typhoons, armed with rockets and bombs, were savaging German armour and communications when enemy aircraft retaliated. They attacked the base, which Carroll had established for No 124 Wing at Coolombs in the rear of the advancing Allies. A petrol dump and two Typhoon on the ground were set ablaze. Carroll ordered fire tenders into action. Although the fire in one ‘Tiffie’ was put out, the second aircraft, loaded with cannon shells and rocket projectiles, continued blazing ferociously. With ammunition, petrol tanks and rockets exploding all around, Carroll realised that two wing rockets were pointing towards other aircraft. With a fellow officer, Flight Lieutenant Wilfred Turner, Carroll dived towards the blazing wreckage. As the starboard undercarriage leg collapsed both men would have been crushed to death. But they succeeded in removing the rockets. Carroll also helped roll away two 500 lb bombs that were close to being engulfed in fire. Carroll and Turner by their courage managed to save servicemen and aircraft from grave and imminent danger.

Basil Gibson Carroll was born on 25 November 1914, at Rangoon, where his father was an oil company accountant. He was educated at Ampleforth where he excelled at boxing and tennis. After a spell as an apprentice with Scammels he was commissioned in 1934 as a pilot officer and served in Nos 2, 53 and 26 squadrons, flying Hawker Audax, Hector and Westland Lysander Army co-operation aircraft. Shortly after the outbreak of war Carroll went to France with the RAF’s communications squadron – subsequently numbered 81 – and somewhat unusually flew a Rota, one of only 16 operational Cierva autogyros.

After the fall of France, he went back to flying Lysanders in 225, 613 and 614 squadrons, until in September 1943 he received command of 124 wing and airfield at Honeychild Manor Farm, near New Romney, Kent. Comprising Nos 181, 182 and 247 Typhoon squadrons, Carroll’s wing – part of No 83 Group – was engaged in strikes against enemy shipping and cross-Channel targets in preparation for the Normandy invasion. There were a
number of Canadian pilots. As a pre-war regular officer brought up according to 1930s standards, Carroll had some difficulty at first in adjusting to what he saw as the less disciplined behaviour of his 'wild colonials'. Living up to his mobile designation, the wing moved in October to Merston near Chichester, Sussex, and the next April, to Hurn, Dorset. Intensive cross-Channel operations paid particular attention to V-1 flying bomb sites. Following his exploits in Normandy, Carroll led the wing forward from airfield to airfield in support of the Allied advance. On VE Day, the wing was based in Germany. Carroll completed his RAF career on the staff of 83 Group.

In 1946 he took up market gardening in Sussex, later farming in Devon, where to his joy two rods on the Torridge came with the land. In 1980 he returned to Sussex, and became a stalwart of Piltdown golfing. In addition to his GM, Carroll was twice mentioned in despatches. He married, in 1939, Catherine 'Betty' Shakespeare, who predeceased him; they had four sons.

OA Editors note: The eldest of his four sons was Jeremy Carroll (Gilling 1952).

LT COLONEL ALEC DANVERS MC

Alexander Anthony John Danvers: born 10 July 1909 London; Junior House 1918-22; St Cuthbert's 1922-27; Sandhurst 1927-29; seconded to 2nd 15th Punjab Infantry Battalion in Burma; transferred to Prince Albert Victor's Own Cavalry (11th Frontier F Force) 1932; Burma Rebellion; North Africa Campaign (Military Cross - 1942); Quetta Staff College; DAA&QMG British Commonwealth Occupation Force in Japan 1946-48; Government House, Nairobi (Comptroller of the Household) 1952-57; General Manager (East Africa) Sabena Belgian Airlines 1957-77; married Louis Marie Clemente Mies 1957 (died 1985) three sons, a daughter; married Daphne Constance Higgins 1986; died 11 August 1999 Nairobi, Kenya

Born into the comfort of Edwardian England, Alec (latterly Tony) Danvers spent his early childhood in London. He was an only child, who was sent to the Digby Stuart College at Roehampton at the age of five whilst his parents left for India. During the Great War, he was a pupil at Down's School in Purley. In 1918 he first journeyed to school, he met a tearful Robert Hachim and subsequent escape from captivity, he was recommended for an immediate DSO, but due to a badly worded citation, his award was downgraded to MC by 'The Auk' himself.

He rejoined his regiment as Capuzzo and, as the Commanding Officer had himself been taken captive, Danvers found himself to be in charge. Ill-equipped, and with rudimentary communications, they were hopelessly out-gunned and out-maneuvered. Within a day of his return, he was again

message to the community and boys, and promptly crashed into the pavilion on take off! A keen sportsman and team player from a very early age, Danvers played cricket, rugby, ran cross-country, enjoyed swimming and high diving, and featured with considerable success on the athletics track. Not a particularly gifted intellectual, he excelled on the sports field and he eventually became Head of House at St Cuthbert's, Captain of Athletics (followed 50 years later by one of his sons) winning the Victor Ludorum, and was Vice-Captain of Cricket. It was therefore not surprising that he should join the Army. He was also a keen shot, a good runner, a fencer and horseman, and whilst at Sandhurst was a member of the winning All England Pentathlon Team (1925).

He joined the Indian Army and was seconded to a British Army regiment – the Dorset Regiment – in Mecrat in Central India for a year. Finding no vacancies in the Indian Cavalry, he joined the 2nd/15th Punjab Infantry Battalion stationed in Burma near Rangoon – and assisted in putting down the Burma Rebellion. After a year in Burma he secured his place in the Indian Cavalry, and transferred to Prince Albert Victor's Own Cavalry (11th Frontier Force) stationed at Rawplindi. In the period leading up to the Second World War, the Regiment played polo at least four times a week, with chukkas taking place every other day – as a concession, the Commanding Officer allowed his officers to play squash – but only on Sundays!

At the outbreak of war, the PAVO were sent to Egypt as part of the 3rd Indian Motor Brigade to fight against the Italians and the Germans. After initial success against the Italians, Auchinleck's force was being hard-pressed by the German Afrika Corps under Rommel. The British and Commonwealth forces were engaged in a fighting withdrawal from Gazala, Safafi and Mersa Matruh. Danvers was by this stage commanding C Squadron who had been cut off from the rest of the Brigade and surrounded by German tanks near Bir Hachim. Having contemptuously dismissed an offer to surrender, his position was overrun by vastly superior forces, and he was taken prisoner for the first time. The prisoners were kept in a makeshift 'lager' of Italian trucks, with sentries and machine-guns forming the perimeter. Danvers galvanised himself in the cold small hours of the pre-dawn and crept stiffly to the perimeter of trucks, and ran as fast as he could into the vastness of the desert. He made his way roughly east, moving by night and lying up during the day in the nearest wadi. For three days he lived off biscuits and rusty water scavenged from the food lockers and radiators of abandoned vehicles and derelict tanks. On the third day he chanced his luck and approached a column of vehicles which turned out to be a British armoured unit. For his courageous action at Bir Hachim and subsequent escape from captivity, he was recommended for an immediate DSO, but due to a badly worded citation, his award was downgraded to MC by 'The Auk' himself.

He rejoined his regiment as Capuzzo and, as the Commanding Officer had himself been taken captive, Danvers found himself to be in charge. Ill-equipped, and with rudimentary communications, they were hopelessly out-gunned and out-maneuvered. Within a day of his return, he was again

message to the community and boys, and promptly crashed into the pavilion on take off! A keen sportsman and team player from a very early age, Danvers played cricket, rugby, ran cross-country, enjoyed swimming and high diving, and featured with considerable success on the athletics track. Not a particularly gifted intellectual, he excelled on the sports field and he eventually became Head of House at St Cuthbert's, Captain of Athletics (followed 50 years later by one of his sons) winning the Victor Ludorum, and was Vice-Captain of Cricket. It was therefore not surprising that he should join the Army. He was also a keen shot, a good runner, a fencer and horseman, and whilst at Sandhurst was a member of the winning All England Pentathlon Team (1925).

He joined the Indian Army and was seconded to a British Army regiment – the Dorset Regiment – in Mecrat in Central India for a year. Finding no vacancies in the Indian Cavalry, he joined the 2nd/15th Punjab Infantry Battalion stationed in Burma near Rangoon – and assisted in putting down the Burma Rebellion. After a year in Burma he secured his place in the Indian Cavalry, and transferred to Prince Albert Victor's Own Cavalry (11th Frontier Force) stationed at Rawplindi. In the period leading up to the Second World War, the Regiment played polo at least four times a week, with chukkas taking place every other day – as a concession, the Commanding Officer allowed his officers to play squash – but only on Sundays!

At the outbreak of war, the PAVO were sent to Egypt as part of the 3rd Indian Motor Brigade to fight against the Italians and the Germans. After initial success against the Italians, Auchinleck's force was being hard-pressed by the German Afrika Corps under Rommel. The British and Commonwealth forces were engaged in a fighting withdrawal from Gazala, Safafi and Mersa Matruh. Danvers was by this stage commanding C Squadron who had been cut off from the rest of the Brigade and surrounded by German tanks near Bir Hachim. Having contemptuously dismissed an offer to surrender, his position was overrun by vastly superior forces, and he was taken prisoner for the first time. The prisoners were kept in a makeshift 'lager' of Italian trucks, with sentries and machine-guns forming the perimeter. Danvers galvanised himself in the cold small hours of the pre-dawn and crept stiffly to the perimeter of trucks, and ran as fast as he could into the vastness of the desert. He made his way roughly east, moving by night and lying up during the day in the nearest wadi. For three days he lived off biscuits and rusty water scavenged from the food lockers and radiators of abandoned vehicles and derelict tanks. On the third day he chanced his luck and approached a column of vehicles which turned out to be a British armoured unit. For his courageous action at Bir Hachim and subsequent escape from captivity, he was recommended for an immediate DSO, but due to a badly worded citation, his award was downgraded to MC by 'The Auk' himself.

He rejoined his regiment as Capuzzo and, as the Commanding Officer had himself been taken captive, Danvers found himself to be in charge. Ill-equipped, and with rudimentary communications, they were hopelessly out-gunned and out-maneuvered. Within a day of his return, he was again

trying to lead his regiment north to Tobruk. Looking for a gap in the huge barrier minefields, his column suffered great damage from tank and artillery fire—Danvers made off into the minefield and lay down to avoid detection. It paid off, and once night fell, armed only with his pistol, a water bottle, compass and small map, he made his way through the minefield, with each footfall possibly his last. He avoided detection for nine days, travelling approximately 180 miles on his own, and arrived at the coast where his feet eventually gave out. They were bleeding and covered in blisters, and he was terribly tired. He went to ground in an abandoned dugout for a rest. Having spent a comfortable night wrapped in an old blanket, he awoke to find himself covered in fleas and sand flies from the blanket. Enticed by the sea, he decided to risk a bath and washed his clothes in the soothing salt waters of the Mediterranean. He spread his clothes on the rocks, and promptly fell asleep. When he woke an hour later, to his horror he found himself in full view of a German bathing party! Trying to walk off casually, he was challenged and captured. He was taken to Daba to a former British POW 'cage'. However while lorry-loads of prisoners were arriving, he took advantage of confusion and dashed into an adjacent abandoned building, taking refuge under a table and buried himself under a stack of old blankets—unfortunately he had chosen the guardhouse for his refuge, and was promptly re-taken prisoner! Nevertheless, he escaped for the third and final time and after spending five days in the desert, he gave himself up to a Kiwi unit.

Shortly after the German defeat in North Africa, Danvers was sent to the Indian Staff College then at Quetta before seeing out the rest of the War fighting the Japanese in Burma. Following VJ-Day, he was posted as DAA&QMG with the British Commonwealth Occupation Force in Japan, and was stationed close to the devastated city of Hiroshima, which he visited.

Danvers left the Army in 1949 once India had been partitioned and he eventually returned to England for the first time in a decade and found it to be not of his liking. Some friends whom he had known from his days in India wrote to him from Kenya, and they encouraged him to travel out and visit them. He loved the country, and eventually made it his home. He joined the Governor's Staff as Comptroller of the Household, and married Louise Maus and they had four children of whom Alan (C74) and Colin (C78) followed him into St Cuthbert’s.

Alec Danvers remained a devout Catholic and latterly was associated with a number of charities in Kenya, in particular The Society of St Vincent de Paul.

For a fuller version of this obituary — http://www.ampleforth.org.uk/clocktower

Mark John Riley: born 18 June 1954; St John’s House September 1967 to July 1972; Wolverhampton Polytechnic 1972-75; British Waterways; Landrover; died 12 August 1999

Mark was a gentle giant with an original way of looking at the world. It says much for the breadth of Ampleforth that the school was able to nurture his slightly anti-establishment character; that, for instance, a school with such a strong tradition of team sports should allow him to spend his afternoons at the Lakes doing what he liked best, building bridges and repairing scout huts.

After Ampleforth Mark studied for a building degree at Wolverhampton Polytechnic. Though once qualified he enlivened the office environment with his humour and generosity, office life was not for him. For a time in the late 1970s he worked with British Waterways restoring canals and then, for a considerable number of years, with Land Rover as a test driver and engineer at their Gaydon site.

In 1974 Mark and Dave Harwood-Little (J72) bought a sunken narrow boat and raised her from the bottom of the canal in West London. They then pulled her by hand 100 miles up the Grand Union Canal to Warwick where they restored her and Mark lived on her for several years.

Mark was fascinated by the history of the Midlands and its industrial achievements. He had an encyclopaedic knowledge of its canals, railways, mills, churches and cars. For him these were expressions of human endeavour, the ingenuity and creativity of people. He made his own contribution to the area, restoring canals, planting trees at Gaydon and infecting all he met with his enthusiasm. For Mark, people always came first.

In 1997 Mark was diagnosed with cancer and had both kidneys removed. Dialysis was not very successful and he was only able to work sporadically. It was credit to the managers at Land Rover, and perhaps an indication of their affection for him, that the company kept his job open.

Throughout his illness Mark was nursed and supported by his cousin Michelle Honoré, daughter of Marc Honoré (D52). They became engaged in 1998 but Mark died before they were married. Mark was buried at St Francis of Assisi church in Baddesley Clinton on 20 August surrounded by a throng of friends and relatives.
COMMANDER PETER CLAYTON RN (RETD)

Peter Falcon Clayton: born 15 October 1918 Southsea; St Aidan's House September 1930 to July 1936; Royal Navy 1936-1967 — eventually with the Fleet Air Arm; numerous business projects 1967–99; married Gillian March 1948 (six children); died 17 August 1999 Jersey

Peter was universally known as 'The Commander'. Sailing was part of his ancestral heritage — a direct relation had commanded Victory before Nelson. Peter spent about 30 years in the Navy, mostly the Fleet Air Arm.

He was the son of Brigadier and Lady Clayton. After Ampleforth he went in 1940 to the Royal Navy Engineering College at Keyham in Devonport, and then spent three years on cruises. He decided to study aeronautical engineering and in 1942 he went to a Canadian flying school at Kingston, Ontario with the Commonwealth air training scheme — from there he joined 997 Squadron and saw action flying a Seafarer, the marine equivalent of a Spitfire. There was a succession of postings: with the Royal Navy Air Squadron, at Lee-on-Solent with 781 Squadron, for two years with the Royal Australian Navy, in Scotland and Northern Ireland, and finally as engineer-in-chief at the Empire Test Pilot School at Farnborough.

Peter married Gillian Hay in 1948 — they met in December 1947, were engaged within three weeks and married by April 1948. Peter and Gillian had six children: Tula, Christopher (064, died 16 February 1972 aged 22), Jonathan (H69), Simon (D72), Stephen (D72) and Francis (D78).

After retirement in 1967, he and Gillian moved from Guildford to Mont au Roux in Jersey. Here he is best remembered for being a sympathetic and liberal landlord... as wet suits. He cycled around the island wearing a beret [the dockers cried out 'Commander — where are your onions'].

He was a Francophile and spoke fluent French. He was a notable yachtsman, owning a series of boats, notably Defender, a 42 foot flat bottomed cockle boat (she had rescued 60 seamen at Dunkirk).

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

DAVID PALENGAT

David Peter Palengat: born 20 October 1936; Avisford May 1945 to April 1950; St Oswald's House May 1950 to July 1954; National Service in the Royal Navy 1955-57; sherry and wine trade 1957-1996; married Gill Hutchings 1961 (three sons); died 18 August 1999 Sussex

After Ampleforth, David did his National Service in the Royal Navy from 1955 to 1957, which included 12 months navigating a motor torpedo boat for the coastal forces. In 1957 he joined his father in the sherry trade, at Luis Gordon and Sons, who were agents for Domecq sherries and brandies. Later he became agent for Paul Bouchard and Donatien Bahuaud wines. He was elected Chairman of the Sherry Shippers Association from 1967-68 and 1989-92.

He took part in the London to Monte Carlo powerboat race of 1972. His boat Double Century, a Faircity Huntsman, was one of 21 starters by Tower Bridge and two weeks and 2190 miles later Double Century came sixth out of 10 boats that crossed the finish line — the race retains its place in the Guinness Book of Records as the longest ever race.

David was a keen sportsman, especially as a golfer, a member at West Sussex for 40 years. Joining the Old Amplefordian Golfing Society with David Bromlage (E52), in the years from 1958 to 1999 they hardly ever missed the Annual Meeting at Ganton. David represented Ampleforth on several occasions in the Halford Hewitt, and also enjoyed playing in the Cyril Gray. He was Captain from 1997 to 1999, taking over from James Murphy — although not well enough to play in 1998, he played in 1999. He was elected a member of the Seniors Golf Society, much enjoying their meetings, especially at Prestwick and Muirfield. When he had a moment free from golf, David enjoyed fishing, sailing, cycling, kite-flying and bird-watching.

Despite being diagnosed with cancer in May 1998, he continued to enjoy his hobbies. He played golf a few days before he died. He died at home with his family at his side, and Fr Edward celebrated Requiem Mass at Our Lady of England at Storrington.

In 1961 he married Gill Hutchings, and they had three sons: Christopher Paul (E79), Richard Andrew (W82) and Adrian Robert (Worth Abbey).
John Blake was born with his two brothers, Hilary Aloysius (B28) and Anthony Hubert (C28), on 15 June 1910 at Accrington, Lancashire. The family’s association with Ampleforth can be traced back a considerable time before that. The triplets’ father Hubert (arrived Ampleforth 1879) was himself an old boy and his grandfather’s Accrington firm of hydraulic engineers, John Blake Ltd, had installed a pair of hydraulic pumps – ‘Blake Rams’ – at the College in 1887. Powered only by the flow of the stream itself, these ingenious, durable devices (they are still made today) raised water from the ‘Ram field’ in the valley to a reservoir on the hill where Aumit House now stands – a height of 254 feet. The college was thus provided with its principal water supply for many years, while the pumps themselves, working continuously, required minimal maintenance. The birth of the triplets attracted considerable attention in Accrington but there was concern when, at five weeks, the infants contracted whooping cough. Their maternal grandfather Michael J Fox, the town’s leading Catholic GP, put them to live in a tent in the garden and this exposure to fresh (if industrially polluted) summer air has always been considered by the family to have saved the triplets’ lives.

The brothers were first educated at Stonyhurst but, by the age of 13, their father had decided to send them to the ‘healthier’, more upland climate of Ampleforth. John was thus an inaugural member of the new house of St Cuthbert’s under Fr Sebastian Lambert. Terms agreed with headmaster Fr Paul Neville were novel. Hubert Blake paid to the College a single capital sum of £1000, in return for which his three sons were to receive a complete education. Although no academic, John was possessed of natural ingenuity, coupled with a profound interest in practical problem-solving. These qualities were soon to be urgently needed when his father died prematurely and John and his brother Hilary, with only their apprenticeships to a firm of iron founders in Kendal behind them, were landed at the age of 24 with control of the family firm. John became an outstanding hydraulic engineer, redesigning the Ram for a wider variety of applications than had ever been envisaged by his father or grandfather. When, in 1939, war threatened the Ram with extinction, it was decided to retool the Accrington plant for war production – initially at the brothers’ own personal risk. Knowing next to nothing about manufacturing the chosen object, a 25-pounder shell, John devised his own production line capable of making the projectiles to the Ministry of Supply’s demanding specifications. Once in production, the factory operated 24 hours a day, seven days a week, until the end of hostilities. In 1943 John took a commission in the Royal Electrical Mechanical Engineers, serving in Egypt and Palestine.

Meanwhile, in 1944, he married Beryl Murphy, a deeply loving partnership which endured and deepened over the next 55 years. In the 1950s, the third triplet Anthony, and a brother-in-law Andrew Coombes, joined the firm and for the next two decades they developed a successful new product, the Allspeeds Variator, a variable speed drive for heavy machinery. After this an idle retirement was never on the cards and in his sixties John set about a series of agricultural inventions of his own, including a dry cleaning machine for eggs, the ‘Hensmaid’. He was still taking out patents in his eightieth decade, the last to go into production being the ‘Gardenbilda’, a modular system for creating moveable flower beds. Meanwhile he developed considerable skill as a silversmith. Of the many objects he made, he perhaps derived the most satisfaction from a series of liturgical chalices for priest friends.

John’s most notable personal qualities were humour, kindness and an unquenchable enthusiasm, all underpinned by an unshakeable, Catholic faith. For decades he had made an Easter Retreat at Ampleforth but, in his seventies, he joined the annual Stonyhurst pilgrimage to Lourdes, assisting for several years as an energetic, unobtrusive brancardier and helper of the sick and lame.

Blessed with relatively good health for most of his life, John suffered series of strokes on 14 September 1999 and died ten days later. He is buried at Stonyhurst. He is survived by his wife Beryl, his sons Andrew (A64) and Robin (A66) and his daughter Jane.

JOHN ERSKINE

John Michael Erskine: born 21 February 1932 South India; St Oswald’s House April 1946 to July 1949; Aberdeen University 1949-51; tea planter Ceylon 1951-58; coffee planter India 1959-62; Marconi 1962-63; Vickers 1963-65; Newbury Data 1965-82; Manaesman Tally 1983-97; married Faye Marriott-Dodington April 1958 (one son and one daughter); died 26 September 1999

John Erskine spent his early life in India and Ceylon. His parents were tea planters in South India, and he lived there until 1946. After Ampleforth and Aberdeen University, he was a tea planter in Ceylon for about eight years
Colonel Earle William 'Nick' Nicoll CBE LVO

Earle William 'Nick' Nicoll; born 21 July 1925; St Bede's House September 1937 to June 1943; Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) 1943-80; Defence Attache - Brussels; married Valerie Finch, 17 March 1957 (children Fiona, Andrew (077), Jane, Fergus (082), Paddy (086); died 1 October 1999

It was hardly a surprise to us that Dad's funeral in Belgium was so well attended. He was in many ways an essentially private and family-oriented man, yet his friendships, both in army and civilian life, endured through the decades. Indeed, the only cloud over his retirement in Grez Doiceau was that he himself had begun to lose some of those friends, including those that he would embrace with such mutual delight during Exhibition at Ampleforth.

The Army, especially The Black Watch, was Dad's second family. In our eyes, his career was as adventurous and exciting as it could have been. Yet it was always hard to get him to tell us much about it. His experiences of war and civil conflict left him reluctant to revisit old memories, while his modesty and dignity militated against counting up his many achievements. Pressed, he would say: 'I joined the army as a private soldier and I left it a private soldier'.

In 1943, keen to follow both his father, Major Earle David Nicoll (who won both the Military Cross and Croix de Guerre in the Great War) and his brother Douglas (B43) into the regiment, Dad joined up as a 'jock' straight from Ampleforth. He won his commission in Karachi (then in India) in 1944. Uncle Douglas was shot by a Japanese sniper whilst serving with the Chindits in the Burmese jungle the same year, leaving Dad a lasting sadness.

After WW2, his career took him to conflicts in Korea - (where he was mentioned in dispatches as Battle Adjutant during the fierce battle for the Hook), Kenya (during the brutal Mau Mau insurrection) and Cyprus with the UN where he commanded The Black Watch in their attempt to keep peace.

Anthony Kinch listed his recreations in Who's Who as 'living'. His meaning was plain to all who knew him: life was to be cherished and enjoyed. He was educated at Ampleforth College and read Classics at Christ Church, Oxford. While at Oxford he met Barbara Paton Walsh whom he married in 1952. In due course, they had six children. Their life together was cut short by Barbara's death in a road traffic accident in Ireland in 1992. Brought up as an only child and enduring long separations from his parents as a result of his father's work in the Middle East, he came to see his own family as the mainspring of his life.

He was called to the Bar in 1951 and his few years in practice brought him great enjoyment. However, these were difficult years for the young barrister and he made the decision to go into industry to support a family which...
threatened to grow faster than his practice. Born of necessity, it proved, in the long term, to have been an inspired decision. Two legal adviser jobs were followed by a successful period between 1966 and 1973 as the Director of the Federation of Bakers.

In 1973 he was approached to join the European Commission as a Head of Division in the Internal Market and he became one of the Commission’s first British recruits. A move to run a division responsible for the funding of projects by the Regional Development Fund provided a new challenge in 1982. For those who worked under him, he proved a most popular boss.

However, as an outsider to the civil service, his lack of enthusiasm for internal politics may have held him back from advancement. He once ruined what he saw as a silly scheme to force junior Commission employees to clock in each day by deliberately turning up late and reporting himself ‘absent without cause’. The system could not survive such sabotage by a senior official and it was quietly dropped. Needless to say, his staff loved him for it.

He became a passionate advocate for Europe, believing that co-operation and debate had the edge over a thousand years of conflict. He found the reluctance at many levels to acknowledge European funding of projects very frustrating. He attended the foundation meeting in 1990 of the Movement for Christian Democracy, and served on its Executive for some years, where his knowledge of things European proved invaluable. He had to reduce and finally abandon this last ‘brief’ after contracting lung cancer in early 1996. However, until the end he remained a member of the European Advisory Committee for the Bishops’ Conference, and his warmth and good humour was captivating. It was he who gave Ampleforth our European flag, used on St Benedict’s Day and Europe Day. ‘I thought you would need the biggest one’, he said, and so a flag arrived proportionate to the Abbey Church’s great tower. Always active in Catholic life, he was Chairman of the parish council of St Anthony’s, the Franciscan English speaking parish in Brussels — and in later years in the parish of St Edmund of Canterbury in Beckenham, where he was involved in RCIA instruction of converts to the Church, and sponsored his own daughter-in-law Carole (Christopher’s wife) in her reception.

His elder daughter Katie had died in Australia from breast cancer in 1992 at the young age of 34. The loss of a child and his wife of 40 years in a single year was a shattering blow. To his own and his family’s joy, he found love a second time with Barbara Mortimer and after their marriage in 1995 his final years were ones of contentment as children, step-children and grandchildren mingled at their house in Beckenham.

He defied statistics and predictions to retain decent health until the latter part of 1999. He suffered cancer stoically and even after he finally went into St Christopher’s Hospice he continued to hold court from his bed to a succession of visitors.

This obituary is based on the text written by his son Christopher Kinch QC and published for those who attended his funeral Requiem Mass — but has been developed with further comments by a friend.

DEATHS

Christopher D Guiver
Denis HM Carvill
Brian R Peereless
Lt Col Ralph M Campbell
Richard FM Wright
Harry N Ralling
Michael M Carvill
Thomas Pigott
Cardinal Basil Hume OSB OM
Richard R Frewen
Frances J Kiddell
Richard JG Desay
Wing Commander Basil G Carroll GM
Wilfrid R. Dugmore
Lt Col Alec Aj Danvers MC
Mark J Riley
Lt Cdr Philip M Mansel-Pleydell
Cdr Peter F Clayton
David P Palengat
MA ‘Tony’ Kennedy

Non OA but member of the Ampleforth Society:
Peter M Dagnall.
### BIRTHS

#### 1998

- **25 Jan** Madelon and Chris Treneman (J79) a son, Louis Nicholas Wotton
- **30 Jan** Dee and Peter Eyre (C79) a daughter, Maya Lucy
- **6 May** Annette Catherine and James McNair (O83) a son, Matthew
- **11 May** Tanya and Dmitri Rodzianko (W79) a son, Oliver
- **11 June** Rachel and Nicholas Blackledge (E78) a son, Dominic Ewan
- **17 June** Georgina and Ken Closs (O90) a son, Lucas Robert
- **31 July** Dilek and Tim Naylor (A79) a son, Ayden
- **2 Sept** Sophie and Greville Worthington (H82) a son, Cy
- **16 Oct** Lizzie and Anthony Loring (T72) a son, Edward
- **23 Oct** Helen and William Wells (O75) a daughter, Katherine Rose Cavell
- **16 Dec** Morven and James Patton (T85) a son, Jack Tiberius
- **20 Dec** Patricia and Richard Beatty (T81) a son, James Richard John
- **23 Dec** Anna and Hugh Abbott (E82) a son, Louis
- **30 Dec** Ros and Andrew Hawkswell (D86) a son, William

#### 1999

- **17 Jan** Claire and Frans van den Berg (O82) a daughter, Felicity Beatrice
- **24 Jan** Kitty and Harry Crossley (A81) a daughter, Suzannah Janet
- **25 Jan** Tara and Frank Thompson (A84) a daughter, Tatitha Anne
- **9 Feb** Verena and Simon Beck (E83) a son, Fredrick
- **13 Feb** Kate and Bill Browne (C88) a son, Henry Francis
- **19 Feb** Jenny and Andrew Brown (B81) a daughter, Joanna Natasha
- **19 Feb** Julia and Ernest Pirk (T78) a son, David Karl
- **19 Mar** Lucy and Ludovic Lindsay (A76) a son, Cosmo Simon
- **31 Mar** Zoë and Charles Carr-Jones (W83) a daughter, Jenna Anna Mary
- **31 Mar** Ruth and Charles Helferich (A83) a daughter, Sophie Elizabeth
- **1 Apr** Polly and Tommy Shillington (E90) a son, Finnian David George
- **7 Apr** Tanya and Tom Fawcett (B75) a son, Frederick Robin Arthur
- **10 Apr** Clare and Nick Read (B84) a son, Henry Edward Gregory
- **16 Apr** Joanna and Hugh Nevile (E79) a son, Alexander James
- **17 Apr** Alexandra and James Daly (E83) a daughter, Matilda (Tilly) Katherine Emily
- **20 Apr** Charlotte and Stephen Hay (C75) a son, Francis Michael Bruce
- **27 Apr** Lucy and Ian Sasse (T79) a daughter, Olivia Rosalind Derington
- **4 May** Alice Corbett and Lawrence Dallaglio (T89) a daughter, Josie-Mae
- **8 May** Mary and Jonathan Jackson (C82) a daughter, Phoebe Clare Arkwright
- **9 May** Sarah and Nick Elliott (E84) a son, Sam
- **10 May** Jessica and Christopher Burnand (D88) a son, Austin James
- **10 May** Victoria and Angus Fraser (W85) a son, Archibald Jack
- **18 May** Rebecca and Charles Morris (O87) a daughter, Sophie Louise
- **24 May** Beth and Thomas Gilkey (T90) twin daughters, Georgia and India
- **29 May** Martha and Damien Byrne Hill (T85) a daughter, Beatrice
- **1 June** Lucy and David Cranfield (T80) a son, Guy Alexander
- **5 June** Gudrun Linke and Martin Morrissey (A82) a daughter, Theresa Sophie
- **8 June** Sophie and Charles Kirk (C85) a daughter, Genevieve Grace
- **9 June** Felicity and Mark Mangham (E80) a daughter, Ellen Isabella
- **14 June** Vicky and Alex Hickman (D90) a son, William George Seaton
- **14 June** Emma and Mark Russell (T78) twin daughters, Laura Dominique and Alice Newton
- **15 June** Penny and William Dowley (A82) a son, Joshua
- **19 June** Victoria and Alexander Burns (W82) a daughter, Alice Madeleine
- **19 June** Alison and James Willis (T77) a daughter, Emma Margaret
- **20 June** Lianne and Fergus Reid (T85) a son, Finbarr Benedict
- **21 June** Sharon and Andrew Smith (B69) a son, Robert Henry
- **29 June** Alison and Tom Seymour (B86) a son, Samuel Frederick
- **4 July** Katrina and Andrew Osborne (B84) a son, Henry
- **9 July** Victoria and Arthur Hindmarch (B83) a son, Maximilian
- **18 July** Fiona and William Carleton Paget (D86) a daughter, Scarlett
- **21 July** Catherine and Robin O’Kelly (C84) a son, Arthur Henry
- **5 Aug** Angela and Charlie Maclairen (C74) a son, Matthew Peter
- **8 Aug** Louise and Adrian Myers (A90) a daughter, Georgina Sarah Anne
- **9 Aug** Nicky and Damien Marmion (D84) a son, Toby William
- **11 Aug** Louisa and Richard Nevill (E66) a son, Frederick William
- **15 Aug** Marie-Claire and Ralph Kerr (W74) a son, Hugh Alexander Thomas Joseph
- **5 Sept** Alexandra and Edward Eyston (E87) a son, Thomas More
- **14 Sept** Camilla and Charles Hadcock (W83) a daughter, Matilda Rose
- **18 Sept** Charlotte Fane and Niall Edworthy (C84) a son, Alfred
- **18 Sept** Tamara and Andrew Shirley (W84) a son, George Peter
- **25 Sept** Michelle and Angus MacDonald (O77) a son, Donald Angus
- **15 Oct** Didi and Mark Mostyn (A78) a daughter, Anna Marye
- **16 Oct** Kerry Anne and Hugh Crichton-Stuart (E90) a daughter, Philippa Jane
- **18 Oct** Beth and Hugh Bailey (E75) a daughter, Coco Molly Charlotte Anson
FORTHCOMING MARRIAGES

Ben Beardmore-Gray (T87) to Sarah Hewetson-Brown
William Bianchi (D87) to Sarah McGuiness
Anthony Corbett (J87) to Tania Michell
David de Chazal (066) to Helle Kaiser
Jonathan Dunhill (D80) to Keely McGregor
Niall Edworthy (C84) to Charlotte Fane
Ben Elwes (D83) to Rachel Layton
Patrick Ford (O70) to Melanie Jane Moore
Patrick Ford (A91) to Sue Williams
Tom Gaynor (D92) to Emma Phillips
James Honeyborne (B88) to Kate Turner
Rupert Jackson (W86) to Finola Turner
Hon Alexander Jolliffe (W91) to Helen Archer
HM King Letsie III of Lesotho (W80) to Karabo Motsoneg
Hugh Martin (086) to Lucy Roberts
John McDonald (B78) to Gabriella Eaton-Platt
Hugh Milbourn (B93) to Nuala Mason
Dominic Pemberton (B84) to Tania Wynnatt-Husey
Fabian Roberts (J90) to Melanie Birs
David Robertson (W88) to Kirsty Marie Pannett
Philip Sutherland (B72) to Angela Penkls
Dominic Thomas (O90) to Katy Heywood-Lonsdale
Marcus Vass (J88) to Serena Wallace-Turner
Chris Verdin (J84) to Catherine Fox (O90)
Patrick Williams (O84) to Susannah de Bromhead

MARRIAGES

1998
25 July John James (A88) to Caroline Anne Keogh (St Hugh's, Lechworth)
12 Sept Ben Gibson (C86) to Anna Ryott-Williams (St James the Less and St Helen's, Colchester)
31 Oct Alexander Blackburn (W82) to Carmen Nariscal Servitje (Paris)
12 Dec David Helm (C84) to Caroline Younghusband (Holy Trinity, Minchinhampton, Gloucestershire)

1999
5 Mar Hugh Abbott (E82) to Anna Turvey (Brixton)
31 Mar Simon Willbourn (H68) to Pearl Miskelly (Sussex)
10 Apr Francis Caley (C89) to Emma Jackson (Most Holy Sacrament, Marton, East Yorkshire)
10 Apr Justin Carter (D82) to Jane Edwards (Helland Park)
112 THE AMPELFORTH JOURNAL

3 Sept Sebastian Fenwick (H70) to Lucy Hodson (St George's, Modbury, Devon)
4 Sept Thomas Leeper (D86) to Tamsin Hutton (St Bartholomew's, Nympsfield, Gloucestershire)
6 Sept James Blackburn (W83) to Kathy Bustinza (University Chapel, Sussex University)
11 Sept Hugh Crichton-Stuart (E90) to Kerry-Anne Reid (Grande Roche Chapel, Paarl, Western Cape, South Africa)
11 Sept Julian Pilling (A89) to Alison Fenton (All Saints', Wold Newton, East Yorkshire)
18 Sept William Sharpley (W84) to Bryonie King (St Mary Magdalen, Tanworth-in-Arden)
25 Sept David Seagon (A87) to Anna Melinda Johns (St Alban's, Tattenhall, Cheshire)
2 Oct James Elliot (E88) to Camilla Tarling (All Saints', Sandon, Staffordshire)
16 Oct Jason Cozens (B88) to Caroline Potts (Ampleforth)
16 Oct Ronan Lavalle (T89) to Caroline Potts (Holy Ascension, Upton by Chester)

OA DIARY

8 May 1999: 34th Rome Pasta Pot

John Morris writes: 'If an estimated 30 million will visit the Eternal City in the Holy Year, our Pasta Pot had an attendance of 15. Dinner was preceded by Mass, once again back in the Sodality Chapel of the Jesuit Church of the Gesu thanks to the kindness of Fr Joe Barrett (030). The Mass was celebrated by Mgr Paul Gallagher (who was brought up in the Ampleforth parish of Grassendale), and the Gospel read by Br Oswald McBride [now Fr Oswald, ordained 27 June 1999]. Those present were the Grand Master of the Knights of Malta, Andrew Bertie (C30), Fr Joe Barrett (C30), Dr Mike Stephenson (052), James Crank (D54), John Morris (D55), Louis Marcelin-Rice (T64) and Kate, William Morris (B65), Peter Langdale (T74) and Catherine - and Mgr Paul Gallagher, Br Oswald, Carla Romersi (nee Clifton) (matron of St Thomas’s in the 1960s) with her husband Carlo, and Tom Langford: The Rome Pasta Pot is held on the second Saturday of May and November. Thus, following the 35th Pasta Pot on 13 November 1999, the 36th and 37th Pasta Pots are due on 13 May 2000 and 11 November 2000. Any OA visiting Rome is welcome - John Morris, Casella Postale N27, Ufficio Postale Centrale, 04200 Latina, Italy tel 00 390773697757 [please note the additional 0 after 0039].

12 May 1999: Sydney Reunion

An Ampleforth reunion in Sydney, Australia was organised by Richard Mountain, with the following: Philip Sewell (T78), Andrew Chancellor (D79), Charlie Jackson (O81), Tom Howard (O82), Nick Sutton (T83), Patrick Corbally Stourton (W83), Richard Mountain (C85) and some wives. Nick Corbally Stourton (W81) and Pat Jones (A84) were absent overseas.

16 April 1999: Biennial Dublin Dinner

Dinner at the Stephen's Green Club was preceded by Mass at the University Church celebrated by Fr Abbot (T60). The attendance of 64 included 33 Old Boys as follows: Geoffrey Dean (E36), Clem Ryan (C37), Frank O'Reilly (C40), John Sheridan (C42), George West (A45), Roddy McCaffrey (A48), Michael Dillon (T51), Patrick Leonard (B51), John Beatty (O52), Conor Carr (T52), David Dillon (T55), Sean Sellers (O55), Peter Leonard (B57), Pip Ryan (A58), Thomas McCann (B59), John C Ryan (C69), Martin Blake (O71), Peter Craven (W71), John Murray Brown (B74), Alphonsus Quirke (H76), Simon Williams (O77), Richard Beatty (B81), Simon Corbally (W84), John Leonard (W86), Julian Beatty (B88), Joe Leonard (W88), Christopher Leonard (B89), Robert Leonard (T90), Dominic Leonard (W93).

11 July 1999: Warwick Bridge near Carlisle

Fr Edmund arranged an OA party.

13 July 1999: Irish Mass for Cardinal Basil

Irish Old Amplefordians organised a Mass for Cardinal Basil, at the University Church, St Stephen's Green, Dublin. The celebrant was Abbot Christopher Dillon of Glenstal Abbey (W65). Patrick Leonard (B51) writes, 'There was a very good attendance of Old Boys and their families as well as the general public, the church being nearly full.'

Summer 1999: Kosovo OA Dinner and Mass

Max Rothwell (B81) sent a postcard to report that Mass had been celebrated and then a dinner held amongst serving officers in KFOR.

5 – 7 November 1999 at Ampleforth: Requiem Mass for Cardinal Basil, AGM of the Society and the Stonyhurst match

A Pontifical Requiem Mass for Cardinal Basil and other Amplefordians who have died was celebrated by Fr Abbot at Ampleforth Abbey on Saturday 6 November 1999. At the Mass, seven Old Boys of St Dunstan's House who were contemporary with Cardinal Basil in the House sat together at the front left of the Abbey at roughly the same position as in the Hansom Abbey Church demolished in 1956, and John Reid (D42) read the First Letter of St Paul to the Corinthians [1.26-31]. The Gospel from St John [17.24-26] was the same reading as used in the last Mass celebrated in the Abbey Church as Abbot by Cardinal Basil on 20 February 1976. In the Prayers of the Faithful, Louis van den Berg (B55) read the names of 51 Amplefordians or members of the Society whose deaths had been notified over the past year. The Schola Cantorum sang the motet In Paradisum by Gabriel Fauré. Fr Abbot mentioned in his introduction to the Mass that messages of support and prayers for this Mass had
been received from both the His Royal Highness the Grand Duke, Prince Jean of Luxembourg (A38) and His Majesty King Leopold III of the Belgians (W80) – King Leopold had telephoned with his best wishes on the day before the Mass. The luncheon afterwards was attended by over 400. In the morning of 6 November 1999, the 127th Annual General Meeting of the Ampleforth Society was held attended by 55, and in the evening a dinner was held attended by 102 – at the Dinner Desmond Manham (O42) spoke, proposing the Toast of the Alma Mater, and Fr Abbot replied. The weekend was arranged to coincide with the Stonyhurst match.

Amplefordians present over this weekend 5 to 7 November were Bill Atkinson (C31)*, Dr Denis Cassidy (B31)*, Evam Blackledge (E37)*, Norman Cardwell (O38) and Sheila, John Ciechanowski (D38), Michael Gillow (C38), Michael Jennings (O39)* and his sister Clare Jennings*, John [Buster] Kevill (O39)* [representing at the Requiem Mass Prince Jean of Luxembourg (A38), Bryan McSweeney (O39) and Judith, Oswald Barton (B40)*, Wing Cdr Colm Bidie (H40), Sir Kenneth Bradshaw (B40)*, Brian Durkin (B40) and Anne, Tony Sutton (O40) and Gillian, Peter Reid (A41)*, Bob Ryan (B41)*, Pat Bamford (D42), Maj Gen Desmond Manham CB (O42)*, Peter Noble- Mathews (E42)*, John Reid (D42)*, Tommy Bates (O43) and with his grandchildren Charles (E) and Harry Marshad (E), Pat Gaynor (D43)* and Thryza*, Marlin Kevill (O44)*, Peter Satterley (D44)*, Donall Cunningham (A45)*, Brian Gillow (C45), Captain Michael O’Kelly (C45)*, George West (A45)*, Bernard Henderson (E46)*, Richard Dunn (W47)*, Ernest Kirvan (E47)*, Dr John Scouen (A47)*, Nigel Stourton (D47), David Tate (E47)*, John George, Kinthe Paravantin (C48)*, Hugh Meynell (E48), Tony Firth (A50), Dr David Goodman (B56)* and Helen*, John Bonser (O51) and Judith, Kenneth Brumage (E51)*, Arthur French (O51) and Charlotte [sister of Peregrine Townley (O51)], David Blackledge (O52)*, David Fattorini (O52) and Toni, Gary Kasapian (T52), Willoughby Wyne (B52)*, Stephen Bingham (B53) and Elizabeth, John Gormley (W53) and Diana [niece of Cardinal Basil], Laci Nester-Smith (D53), Mary Reynolds (E56)*, Kevin Ryan (O56), Col David Scotton (A56)*, John Massey (C57)* and Ewan Blackledge (E57)*, Simon Reynolds (E56)*, Kevin Ryan (O56), Col David Scotton (A56)*, John Massey (C57)* and Eleanor with Ben*, Francis Radcliffe (E57)*, Maj Ivan Scott-Lewis (O57)*, Richard Thomas (B57)* and Ricky (Monica)*, Paddy Brockerluck (B58)*, Tim Cotton (W58), Francis Dearlove (W58)*, Peter McCann (A58)*, His Honour Stephen O’Malley (W58)*, Surgeon Captain Anthony Osborne (B58), Mark Sayers (C58)*, George Wardale (O58)*, George Dudzinski (B59), Anthony Harris (O59)*, Peter Kasapian (T59)*, Tony King (A59), Ben Marriner (T59)*, Lt Col Richard Murphy (C59)* and Mary, Robin Andrews (O61)* and Hilary, Edwin Lovegrove (E61)* and Margaret*, Philip Scott (O61) and Penny, Andrew Dudzinski (B62), Nicholas North (O62)*, George Whitworth (B62)*, Miles Wright (T62)*, Mark Shepherd (D63), Francis Kelly (T64) and Fleur with Madeleine, Christopher King (A66), John Potet (H66)*, Paul Rietichel (H66)*, Gawen Ryan (B66), Robert Plenkisopp (W67), Richard Potez (H67)* and Mary* with Betty Potez* [sister of Richard], Philip Connaraht (B68), Mike Hallinan (C69)* and Jackie* with Tim Hallinan (H), Stephen Jefferson (J70), Paul Ryan (B70), David Simpson (A70)*, Charles Trevor (A70)*, Dr Simon Cassidy (B71)*, Anthony Glaisyer (J71)*, Philip Westmackot (O71) and Sue, William Collacchetti (A72)*, Francis Lord Stafford (C72), Dr Simon Hampson (B73) and his parents Dr Joseph Hampson [representing at the Requiem Mass Dr CK Connolly (E55)] and Betty, Charles Watters (H73) and Teresa with Caroline and Olivia, Mark Bailey (E75)* with his sister Becky Chapman Pincher* and his mother Diana Bailey* (E76), Robert Blackledge (E75), John Ryan (B75), Chris Copping (J76)*, Sebastian Reid (A76), Philip Graham (B76), Thomas Judd (W78)* and Christine with Madeleine Judd, Patrick Sandeman (H78), Peter Griffiths (B79), Paul Irven (B80) and Lucy with Thomas (aged nine) and seven other children, Tim Copping (J81), Major David O’Kelly (C81), Anthony Steven (B81) and Caroline with five year old daughter Lucinda, Michael Tate (T82), Dr Simon Lovegrove (E85)* and Victoria* with Tom*, Anthony Corbett (J87)* with his fiancée Tania Mitchell*, Charlie Thompson (B87), Chris Blasdale (B88), Julius Bozzino (A88), Johnnie Coulbourn (B88), James Elliott (E88) and Camilla, Robert Johnson-Ferguson (C88)*, Richard Oke (O88) and Aeveen, Richard O’Mahony (D88), Nick Fleming (B89), Anthony Corbett (J90), Alexander Hickman (D90) and Vicky with William [it can be noted here that William met his great great uncle Cardinal Basil a few days after his birth and a week before Cardinal Basil died], Hugh Young (D90), Tom Hickman (O91) with a friend Helen, Marc Corbett (J92), George Hickman (D93), James Hughes (C93), Matthew Ward (T93), Douglas Rigg (A94), Peter Field (O95), Alexander Fosby (W95), John Leyden (D95), Robert Pitt (T95), Philip Ryan (B95), Ruben Esposito (A96), Michael Hamilton (O96), Thomas Shepherd (H96), J-P Stewart (O96), Justin Bozzino (C97), Jeremy Agnew (J98), James Arthur (D98) [in connection with the Faure Requiem], James Dean (A98), Richard Farr (T98), Charlie Frogatt (E98), Edward Higgins (C98), Patrick McKeogh (W98), Chris Potez (O98)*, Edward Hodges (W99), Daniel Kirkpatrick (B99), James McAllister-Jones (A99), Charlie Pacitti (W99), Archie Sherbrooke (W99)* [* attended Dinner 6 November 1999]. The dinner was also attended by Fr Abbot, Fr Benet, Fr Dominic, Fr Martin, Fr Justin Caldwell, Fr Simon, Fr Geoffrey, Fr Adrian, Fr Edward, Fr Alberic, Fr Leo, Fr Richard, Fr Francis, Fr Christian, Fr Anthony, Fr Luke, Peter McAleenan [Housemaster of St Cuthbert’s House]. Bill Lofhouse [Housemaster of St Aidan’s House], Edward Kirby [the father of Edward Kirby (B98) – he came from Boston for the occasion]. Bob Bagshaw (W52) had intended to attend – on 26 October 1999 he telephoned to say that he and his wife Betty and his sister Mildred McCowen wished to attend the dinner: Bob Bagshaw died on 29 October 1999. 
Others who attended the Requiem Mass included: Catherine Hickman [wife of John Hickman (A60) and niece of Cardinal Basil]; Richard and Valerie Joynt [parents of Charles (O95) and Myles (O97)]; Anne Thackray [mother of Richard (O96) and James (O97)]; Mike and Margaret Akester [parents of Simon (D81) and Richard (A83)]; Austin Copping [father of Christopher (J78), Jonathan (J78) and Tim (R81)]; Michael Morrissey and Bernadette [parents of Andrew (A80), Martin (A82) and Simon (JH80)]; Nicholas Robertson [father of Charlie Robertson (E97)]; Cdr Ted Wright RN; Keith Elliot and Pat; Brenda Hewitt [on teaching staff for many years until 1998]. Others also attended. [Some had planned to come in connection with an Old Amplefordian Rugby Club match, but this was cancelled — their opponents could not raise a team.]

Future OA Events [see The Diary and the OA Web page for updated details]

2000 OA Weekend at Ampleforth, 13-15 October 2000: Sedbergh match, Society AGM, informal lunch, dinner (tel 01439 766797, e-mail francis@ampleforth.org.uk)

Edinburgh, Wednesday 23 February 2000: Mass 7.00 pm, then dinner (contact Roderick Brenninkmeyer tel 0131 226 4898, tel mob 07880 555340, e-mail 9809756@coll.sms.ed.ac.uk or Fr Francis, tel 01439 766797)

London, May 2000: (tel 01439 766797, e-mail francis@ampleforth.org.uk)

36th and 37th Rome Pasta Pts, 13 May 2000 and 11 November 2000: (John Morris, Casella Postale N.27, Ufficio Postale Centrale, 04200 Latina, Italy tel 0039 0773697757)

Web Page

http://www.ampleforth.org.uk/clocktower

OA NOTES

The new House of Lords

LORD MOWBRAY and STOURTON CBE (O41) and EARL PEEL (H65) are among the 42 Conservatives elected to the House of Lords. The DUKE OF NORFOLK KG GCVO CBE MC (O34) is, as Earl Marshal, automatically one of the 102 hereditary peers in the new House of Lords.

Honours

BRIAN O’ROORKE (A49) appointed MBE in New Year’s Honours 1999. He retired as Executive Director of the Management Consultancy Association and Vice-Chairman of the Federation of European Management Consultancy Associations.

Appointments

ANDREW BLAKE (A64) Circuit Judge on the Northern Circuit.
Sailing round the world
HUGH MARTIN (J86) is setting out to sail round the world with his new bride, Lucy, after their wedding in Winchester on 25 September 1999.

Rugby
DAN MCFARLANE (W90) has joined Stade Français – Paris. From 1995 to 1999 he played for Richmond FC.

At random
JOHN DOULTON (E96) is a guitarist.

DAVID HAWOOD-LITTLE (J72) runs the National Trust Nature Ferry that takes visitors from Orford to the old MOD site at Orfordness. In the early 1990s David worked in Romania for the EC on environmental matters.

PAUL KELLY (D85) recently returned from five years in Hong Kong to act as Director in ING Barings’ London equity capital markets/syndicate desk.

RANDAL ‘SPIKE’ MARLIN (T55) President, [Canadian] Civil Liberties Association, National Capital Region.

TV documentaries: His Majesty King Letsie III, Martin Kevill, David Stirling
KING LETSIE III (W80) was featured in a 60 minute film Under the Sun on BBC 2 [16 August 1999]. This looked chronologically at King Letsie’s reign as King – as described by Ceefax: ‘Profile of Ampleforth-educated King Letsie III of Lesotho, who faces a looming political crisis’. The film opened with references to his time at Ampleforth, but much of the film showed his informal life-style along with state occasions. The director, Dominic Ozarine, a childhood friend to his time at Ampleforth, but much of the film showed his informal life-style along with state occasions. The director, Dominic Ozarine, a childhood friend of Mohato Letsie, was given wide access for the filming. The Times [16 August 1999] reported the film, noting: ‘The constitution gives him [the King] little power, but he is a symbolic father to the people, a Supreme Chief. There is immediate pressure from his mother and uncles to find a wife and ensure that the succession stays in the family, but he is not to be rushed. Parallel to the story of meeting a possible queen runs the sorrier tale of an election which the opposition claims is rigged; protests are suppressed with unnecessary violence and then the Government invites South Africa to send in troops: The next day The Times [17 August 1999] described the King as ‘a likeably languid man in his thirties whose approach was about as far removed from stiff formality as it is possible to get’. The film failed to record that King Letsie had become engaged to marry and that the marriage is planned for February 2000.

MARTIN KEVILL (O44) was one of three persons featured in a 30 minute documentary The Eye of a Needle [BBC 1, 25 October 1999] in the series Money, Money, Money. Martin gave his house to be run by the order of the Sons of Divine Charity in their work for the mentally handicapped. He lives in a caravan.

DAVID STIRLING (O34 – died 4 November 1990) was featured in the first of the four part series The Mayfair Set [BBC 2, 18 July 1999]. The Radio Times noted David Stirling is most famous for founding the SAS, but this absorbing film centres on his activities as an exporter of British military expertise. The film showed Lord Horrocks in a 1950s TV series describing and illustrating how David Stirling had ‘started, trained and led’ the SAS, and the film went on to describe his post-war activities. It describes him as in effect creating a private foreign policy to maintain British influence in the 1960s and 1970s.

House of Commons
JOHN HOME ROBERTSON (B65), Labour MP for East Lothian, is a member of the Scottish Parliament. He has announced he will stand down as an MP at the next General Election.

FERGUS REID (T85) is Clerk of the Environmental Committee.

Campaign to promote British entry into the single currency
LORD TUGENDHAT (E55) is one of the group leading the cross-party campaign to promote British entry into the single currency – launched in the City on 15 March 1999. Christopher Tugendhat is Chairman of Abbey National, Chairman of Blue Circle Industries and a Director of Eurotunnel. Until 1976, he worked as an FT Leader writer, then from 1970 to 1976 an MP, and from 1976 a European Commissioner.

The Mission of the Church
JOHN FLYNN (H93) a student for the priesthood in the Diocese of Salford – he is studying at the Venerable English College in Rome.

PHILIP FRANCIS (H76) works with the Sisters of Charity, South London.

CHRIS INMAN (B49) is in his sixteenth and final year as Chairman of the Latin Mass Society of England and Wales.

DAMIAN PAVILLARD (D54) graduate – Certificate of Pastoral Ministry.

NICHOLAS REYNOLDS (D61) a deacon in Hampshire.

FR DIGBY SAMUELS (D66) Parish Priest, St Patrick’s, Woking.

FR JON STRICK VAN LINSCHOTEN (O97), JAMES MCBRIEN (O86) were present. The event was attended by 900. A...
remarkable aspect of these days is that everything was free — it cost the
organisation £60,000 for the expenses of four days with food, tents, sound
systems and other costs for 900 people.

Ocean Youth Trust
Major DOMINIC DOBSON (Retd) (W77) has been a Yachtmaster for 15 years — a
qualification awarded by the Royal Yachting Association, allowing him to take
groups of young people to sea. In particular he acts as First Mate on a 70 foot
yacht Alba Venire in the scheme for young people aged 12 to 25 run by
Ocean Youth Trust Scotland which is in need of support — anyone interested in
helping contact Dominic — tel 0115 9479531, mob 0973 378751. Dominic
skippered the Guards’ yacht for a number of years — he was for 15 years with
the Scots Guards, visiting 35 countries. He now manages family property and
acts as an amateur in the Theatre Royal, Nottingham, in the Playhouse,
Nottingham and in the Derby Playhouse.

Armed Forces
Sandhurst — The Sovereign’s Parade: MARK BERRY (T94), CHRISTOPHER JUNGEWINKLER (B93), THOMAS KERRIGAN (O94) and FERGUS LUCKYN-MALONE (A93) were granted commissions at the Sovereign’s Parade of the Royal Military Academy, Sandhurst on 6 August 1999. The Sovereign’s Award: BEN WARRACK (W89) is an Instructor at Sandhurst (Captain, Light Dragoons) and his Platoon at Sandhurst won the Sovereign’s Award for the best platoon.

RCB: HOWARD RUSSELL (D95) passed RCB.

JAMES HUGHES (C93) Officer, 1st Battalion Scots Guards.

MARCUS LUCKYN-MALONE (A90) Media Ops Officer for IRHF in Gornji Valuf, Bosnia-Herzegovina [June to October 1999], having been ADC to the Commander British Forces Cyprus. He is an Infantry Captain with the Royal Highland Fusiliers.

KFOR: Major EDWARD MELOTTE (O84) was the subject of The Country Life Interview [Country Life 19 August 1999]. As a Irish Guardsman based in Kosovo, Edward is the great-grandson of a colonel who campaigned for an independent Albania 100 years ago. He is an Irish Guardsman based in Kosovo — as the orders for the invasion came, he was given Pristina Airport as his objective: ‘There was a mad panic and we were told to deploy troops from Bosnia to Kosovo — we were told to move to Kosovo within the hour’. In his interview he describes deploying his column within 15 minutes — but ‘nothing came of it — the Army was ready, but the politicians dithered’. Eventually, some hours later, they did leave. He describes their entry into Pristina: ‘The small groups got larger and larger, until they became crowds of thousands lining the road — waving and cheering and throwing flowers onto our vehicles’. Eventually he is ordered to the airport: ‘Arriving at the airfield, I was met by a crowd of Russians and media’. The interview describes in more detail all these events.

MAX ROTHWELL (B81) has been the British Army Liaison Officer with the
Italian Army in KFOR since April 1999. In a postcard he writes ‘There are lots of
Amplefordians out here, and we had Mass and dinner together two nights
ago’. He also writes: ‘I have been having tea with the monks of the Patriarch
Church in Pec — the cultural and religious epicentres of Serbians who are being
protected by Italian tanks as they (the monks and nuns) are the only Serbs left in
the west of Kosovo’.

Bosnia-Herzegovina and Kosovo Aid
Fra MATTHEW FESTING (C67) has been organising aid to Bosnia-Herzegovina
and Kosovo for the Knights of Malta, and he visited Kosovo in October.

MARTIN PROCTOR (W80) has organised the funding and construction of
Vitez Community Centre in Bosnia-Herzegovina, for all nationalities and
faiths — it is built in what was no-man’s land between the warring groups. Tony
Blair has commented on the project: ‘The value of grass-roots community
projects such as this youth centre in Vitez in consolidating peace in Bosnia
cannot be underestimated. I am sure that the centre will provide a valuable
forum to help the new generations of both communities come together’.

SIMON SCOTT (T57) continues to work as Chief Fundraiser with Scottish
European Aid (SEA), based in Edinburgh. Initially SEA were given
responsibility for specified refugee camps in both Macedonia and Albania, but
since the liberation of Kosovo, this has changed to a responsibility for the lives
of those who have returned: by September 1999, SEA were responsible for
220,000 people in the Peja area of Kosovo. They were aiming to make one
room per family (per house) waterproof before the winter, and arranging the
planting of a winter crop, using fertiliser bought from Serbia.

Anxiety International
GEORGE SWIFT (E51) London Lawyers’ Group of Anxiety International UK.

St George’s Head Injury Trust
PHILIP MARSDEN (J74) and CHRISTOPHER SATTERTHWAITE (B74) write: ‘As a
result of our close friendship with SAM HAMPSON (B73), we have become
involved with the formation of a private charitable trust which aims to assist
people suffering from the consequences of head injuries — and to assist their
families and their carers’. Any Old Amplefordian wishing to find out more
about the Trust or how they could make a donation to help Sam or people
who have suffered similar head injuries to Sam, should contact Christopher
Satterthwaite [work: 0171 915 7580, home 01252 792052] or Philip Marsden
[work 0171 930 5100, home 0181 767 7954].

Millennium Man and Quantum Cloud
ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) was commissioned in October 1999 to create a
sculpture to stand in the Thames outside the Millennium Dome. The Dome
organisers said [4 October 1999] that they hoped the 95ft work would become
Art, Films, Theatre

GERVASE ELWES (B73) is the official artist for Comic Relief.

RUPERT EVERETT (W75) played Lord Alfred Goring in Oscar Wilde’s *An Ideal Husband* [film released April 1999]. *The Daily Telegraph* [17 April 1999] noted: ‘Rupert gives a great performance here. He’s suave, sophisticated and quick-witted, yet he has a sensitive side too’. *The Radio Times* [17 April 1999] Cinema Review by Barry Norman noted that ‘Everett is outstanding’ and says that the actor ‘seems to be getting better each time’ – he delivers his lines ‘with an ease and elegance that would doubtless have pleased Oscar [Wilde] himself’. Rupert Everett has written three novels, one of which *The Times Literary Supplement* [the title of the novel] will be made into a film late in 1999 with Rupert writing, directing and acting. We received an e-mail from an American Episcopal priest [19 May 1999] to note that we ‘should take pride in the showing your Old Boy, Rupert Everett, makes in his interview in the magazine this month. Not only does he present his education at Ampleforth as a wonderful, deeply converting and formative part of his life, but he shows it forth by spending nearly a third of the interview talking about the power and importance of religion and the power of the scriptures in this avowedly secular publication . . . and credits Ampleforth: ‘It’s a genuine monastery . . . some very, very smart monks, very, very spiritual’.

PETER EYRE (C79) is a TV director and writer.

MARK EZRA (D68) is co-producer of a film *Waking Ned Devine*.

RICHARD FAWCETT (C84) has made an altar, lectern and chair for a new Catholic Church in Bishops Waltham, Hampshire and has been making a kitchen for PETER VINCENT (O84).

PETER FOSTER (H95) Third Assistant Director/Production Runner with Polygram Film International.

ANGUS FRASER (W85) has set up a small business - he is also branch chairman of the North Down Democracy Movement.

JULIAN MACMILLAN (E88) has set up his own contemporary fine art gallery called *Macmillan Gallery* in Bath. Previously he was with HSBC investment banking.

ST JOHN ‘O’RORKE (B77) is a freelance film editor - his first film was *Face starring Robert Carlyle*. He has left the BBC where he was senior Video Editor.

SEBASTIAN PETT (W81) is still based at the Brewhouse Theatre in Taunton and also undertakes freelance work. He has directed and designed three main productions over the past 12 months: *Into the Woods*, *Side by Side by Sondheim* and *Sweeney Todd*. In addition, he has designed lighting for numerous productions including *The Wizard of Oz*. He has set up his own production company which co-produced *Sweeney Todd* and has mounted several concerts of classical and popular music. In November 1999 his first play will have its premier, a version of *The Turn of the Screw*. Sebastian is directing the production. There is a possibility of a London production.

RUPERT PROCTOR (W79) takes the part of a New Age traveller in *Pure Wickedness* [BBC Autumn 1999]. He was in a film about the First World War poets called *Regeneration*. Other TV appearances were in *Band of Gold*, *Staying Alive* and *Ultraviolet*.

PIERS TEMPEST (E92) and CHRISTOPH WARRACK (W82) have just finished a short film *Subterranean*. Piers is currently working on a feature film based on *The
Odyssey – it is set in a contemporary situation in which a farmer brings the Square Mile to a standstill.

Appointments in Industry and Commerce

ALEXANDER BALLINGER (B85) film book publisher at McLean Press, Oxford; JULIAN BARRETT (B81) Finance Director, Allied Domecq Spirits and Wine (UK) Ltd [July 1998]; SIR PHILIP BECK (A52) non executive Director of Railtrack [4 May 1999]. He has been on the Board of Railtrack for four years; JULIAN CHISHOLM (B64) Head of Communications, WaterAid [3 March 1999]; CHRISTOPHER DAWSON (W92) Network Analyst – Leeds and Holbeck Building Society [October 1998]; SIMON FLATMAN (J90) Sales Consultant, General Accident [February 1999] and Director of a company FB Training Ltd [formed January 1999]; RUPERT GLADITZ (E89) with John Swire & Sons in the Far East since 1994 – in Taiwan [1994-97] and Papua New Guinea [1997-99]. In July 1999, he was seconded to Swire Group company Taikoo Sugar in Hong Kong as Director and General Manager; ANTONY GREEN (O83) consultant at KPMG Consulting [1 March 1999]; RICHARD HADCOCK (O46) Vice President, RHI Associates, Inc; ANTHONY HAVELOCK (T92) a chartered surveyor – Strutt and Parker [April 1999]; JONATHAN JACKSON (C82) established own business selling pictures to hotels [January 1998]; CHRISTOPHER KNOLLYS (C50) consultant with Peter Brett Associates. He is Clerk to the Governors of Blessed Hugh Farrington Catholic School, and a member of the Portsmouth Diocese Justice and Peace Commission; NICK KNOWLES (D93) marketing executive, Ashgate Publishing Company [June 1999] and studying – Advanced Certificate in Marketing [September 1999]; RONAN LAVELLE (T89) UK and Ireland Business Development Manager, Corechange UK Ltd [September 1997]; JOHN MARLIN (JH55) Chief Economist, Office – Comptroller of City of New York; DAMIEN MARMION (D84) Head of Hospital Contracting – BUPTA Insurance; MYLES MARMION (D77) Chief Operating Officer, Maple Partners UK Ltd – he left Robert Fleming [February 1999]; DONAL MCKENNA (H70) CFO, Volvo Construction Equipment Europe Ltd [January 1998]; RICHARD MILLAR (E80) Marketing Director, WVL Ltd [July 1998]; CHARLES MORRIS (O87) Lotus Notes Project, Strand Technology [July 1999]; DOMINIC MORRIS (C83) Head of Unicare Operations, Baxter Healthcare Ltd; SEBASTIAN MOWBRAY (W90) Principal Consultant, Innovation International [March 1999]; CHARLES O’MALLEY (D85) Consultant, Capricorn Associates [October 1998]; THOMAS O’MALLEY (D87) Chairman’s Assistant, Axa Investment Managers [January 1999]; CHARLES O’RORKE (A87) Financial Controller of Soho House; NICK PRICE (A72) Director of Business Development, Associated Holdings [January 1999]; MICHAEL PRITCHETT (W87) Head of Digital Media, Saga (financial services and travel company) [April 1999]; FRANCIS QUINLAN (A59) Senior Consultant, Hilebrands International in St James’s Street [1997]; DAMIAN REID (T85) Finance Manager, Compass International at Munich-Gladbach, Germany; JUSTIN SASSE (T85) Operations Director, Yale Security Products [April 1999]; CHARLES SECONDE-RYNNERSLEY (O78) UK representative Baby Dior (Christian Dior children’s wear); JAMES SEWELL (B79) Customer Service Department, United Airlines, Heathrow [1998]; BENEDICT SIDENES-GOODING (B87) European Marketing Director, Tommy Hilfiger [June 1999]; WILLIAM SLEEMAN (C80) Partner, Cluttons (Romsey office) [May 1998] – he is a forestry consultant; CONSTANTIN von BOCH-GALHAU (D93) Product Manager, Riessal and Held [1 June 1999]; NICK WALKER (C92) Investment Analyst, Beeson Gregory Ltd; ROBERT WARD (H77) Accountant – Pilkington Automotive Ltd, St Helens [April 1999]; ADRIAN WHITE (E62) Deputy Chief Executive/Chief Operations Officer, Hermes Pensions Management Ltd.

Three businesses

DOMINIC WIGHTMAN (D91) runs three businesses in investment, recruitment and insurance, all set up in the four years since he left LSE in 1995. In 1997, Dominic set up an investment brokerage on Cannon Street in the City with two colleagues (Wightman Fletcher McCabe Ltd) – and this now operates from both Cannon Street and the Barbican. In the summer of 1998, he opened a recruitment company WIR Ltd in the Canary Islands – it supplies staff to oil rigs in the UK, Europe and West Africa (he is opening a new WIR office in Valencia in January 2000). Also in summer 1998, Dominic opened an insurance brokerage in Hampshire, operating from a converted medieval barn.

Internet opera radio station – and other business activities

DAVID CRAIG (H66) is the Founder of OperadiO.com – an Internet radio site (as featured on the Ampthorforth College web-site). This broadcasts opera on the Internet. In addition, he is co-founder of ukphonebook.com – a new Internet telephone number database, Chairman of Raphael Zorn Hersley – a City based investment bank, quoted on the AIM market, Director of the FirstRand Group in South Africa, and also of Rand Merchant Bank, Director of Savills PLC – the UK surveying firm, founder of Northbridge Management – a specialist fund management firm in Bermuda.

Financial Services Web portals

KEVIN LOMAX (J06), Chairman of Misys, announced [22 July 1999] the launching of two financial services ‘web portals’ early in 2000 – one aimed at consumers and one at independent financial advisers. Misys was the subject of The Times Corporate Profile [19 April 1999], describing Kevin Lomax as ‘determined to ensure the group becomes a permanent fixture in the index of Britain’s leading companies’.

Ex Pats Orphans Club in South Africa

GILES BALMER (B87) works in the property field; he recently returned to England from South Africa, and now works for Selprop. He writes [e-mail 30 August 1999] ‘I have recently met with King Letsie of Lesotho (W80) and Peregrine Solly (T70) and am setting up an organisation called EPOC – Ex Pats Orphans Club – aimed at Brits for networking and social openings’. 
**Pacific Institute**

JAMES MCBRIEN (O86) works with the Pacific Institute, running Tice programmes in an office run by DAVID TATE (E47). DAVID DE CHAZAL (O66) also works there.

**Law**

PHILIP CONRATH (B69) and SEBASTIAN REID (A76) are junior barristers practising from the same set of chambers in the Temple. Sebastian practises in landlord and tenant, commercial, negligence and commercial interest areas; Philip's practice is made up of family, matrimonial, criminal and general common law; MARTIN DAVIS (H62) President, Gloucestershire and Wilshire Incorporated Law Society [1999]; ANDREW LODE (B87) a lawyer with Esso [March 1999], previously the City law firm Cameron McKenna; TIM MYLES (B71) Writer to the Signet; PHILIP SUTHERLAND (B72) is a barrister in New South Wales; he formerly a solicitor. He has written two books on evidence. He has lectured at universities in Australia on international law, administrative law, international trade law.

**Medicine**

LT RAYMOND ANAKWE (A93) is an army doctor; WILLIAM BRUCE-JONES (A74) is a consultant psychiatrist in Bath.

**Architects**

MARC CORBETT (J92) Assistant Architect, EPR Architects [August 1999]. He graduated from Heriot-Watt in July 1999. He is one of two nationally elected representatives on the Royal Institute of British Architects Council.

**Salmon and Trout**

PATRICK STEUART-FOTHRINGHAM (E91) Scottish Secretary, Salmon and Trout Association.

**Journalism and Academic**

PETER FOSTER (T91) *The Daily Telegraph* [previously *The Times*].

JEREMY MCDERMOTT (D88) is the BBC correspondent in Columbia, as well as being *The Daily Telegraph* Latin American correspondent. He also writes for *The Scotsman*, *The Evening Standard*, *The Economist*, *The Catholic Herald* and other UK and North American newspapers. Jeremy has been accepted at St Anthony's College, Oxford for a PhD in the area of Columbian military history [October 1999].

MARK SIMPSON (O84) broadcasts on BBC GLR and is a producer BBC Radio 2.

**Books and other writing**

MARTIN BLAKE (O71) *In Sickness and In Health*.

ROBIN BLAKE (A66) *Anthony Van Dyck: A Life 1599-1642* [Constable & Co].

SIMON BRETT (H60) writes essays and books on wood engraving — he is an illustrator, printmaker and wood engraver.

CHRISTOPHER BROWN (D54) *Golf and Gaudi* [Pentland Press, October 1999].

GERALD CUBITT (W57) is a freelance photographer and author — specialising in natural history and conservation related issues in Africa, Asia and New Zealand. He is the photographic author of 27 books. He lives in Cape Town.

THOMAS GULLET (O98) ‘HIV and Its Treatment’ *Student British Medical Journal*.

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (W78) a novel, *Before the Fact* [Macmillan/Pan, 1997].

DR JAMES LE FANU (B67) *The Rise and Fall of Modern Medicine* [Little Brown, £20]. This is a history of the development of modern medicine — a ‘short-order of that Golden Age’ (1945-75) [The Times 27 June 1999]. An earlier review noted that he had written ‘a masterly history’ of ‘these revolutionary years’ from the advent of sulphonamides in the 1930s and the start of the antimicrobial/antibiotic revolution that transformed the treatment of disease over the following 40 years [The Times 17 June 1999].

SIMON LOFTUS (O63) *Anatomy of the Wine Trade, A Pike in the Basement, Pulguy Monmouth*. SIMON MARSDEN (D64) *Beyond the Wall: The Lost World of East Germany*. This is Simon's sixth book of photographs and it features a forgotten world of castles, palaces and schlosses in the former German Democratic Republic — Simon became intrigued by the magnificent houses untouched in the past 50 years.

JOSEPH PETER (O57) Photography for *Turkey, the Versatile Guide* by Paul Struthers [1995]; and 12 other earlier books. He held eight one-man photographic exhibitions between 1965 and 1995, in London, Crete, Geneva and Athens. He is a freelance photographer since 1968 and was on the production staff BBC Television (science and current affairs) 1963-68.

JOE SIMPSON (A78) *Dark Shadows Falling* — this deals with the ethics of mountaineering [1998]. This has become notably relevant since the Everest disaster in 1996 in which six climbers died. Joe Simpson's earlier book *Touching The Void* [published 1988] has now sold more than half a million copies worldwide and has been translated into 14 languages. In 1998 the film rights of *Touching The Void* were sold and it has been made into a film starring Tom Cruise. In a feature article in *The Telegraph Magazine* [19 June 1999], Sara Wheeler describes the book as ‘one of the most remarkable publishing stories of the past decade’. The incident described in the book and film occurred when he was attempting to tackle the unclimbed west face of the 21,000 ft Siula Grande, remote in the Peruvian Andes. After reaching the summit, Joe broke his leg on the descent. His climbing partner Simon Yates lowered him down the mountain until he mistakenly suspended him from the edge of an overhanging ice cliff — Yates was about to be hauled over the cliff and so cut the rope, and Joe fell into a crevasse. Yates could find no sign of life, so he left him — Joe crawled to safety over four days.
Hugh Dormer’s Diaries have been republished under the title War Diaries. Hugh Dormer (A37 — killed in Normandy 1944) wrote a diary during the war that was published in 1947. In 1994 it was published as a Fisher paperback, and in 1998 reprinted with a new Foreword by Abbot Patrick Barry [12 September 1998]. Abbot Patrick notes that ‘what is of value is his personal, human, Catholic and self-giving perception of and dedication to what really matters — whether in war or peace’. Abbot Patrick writes of ‘a sensitive eloquence that is rare and timeless’.

**Education**

RICHARD BEDINGFELD (E93) taught at Santiago de Compostella, Spain [1997-99]. He studies at Heythrop College, London.

CHARLIE BOSTOCK (H83) Housemaster of a boys’ boarding house. He teaches on HMC housemaster/mistress training courses. Previously Charlie ran a sixth form girls’ house at Eastbourne College – he set up and ran a new girls’ house in the move to co-ed.

THOMAS BURNFORD (H86) Director, Office for Adult Religious Formation, Archdiocese of Washington DC, USA.

CHRIS DMY (C53) Chairman of Governors, Prior Park College, Bath.

JAMES DUNN (W52) retired from University of Birmingham – he is Chairman of the Membership Committee of the Institute of Acoustics.

CHARLES HATTERELL (E77) teacher of music, St John’s School, Leatherhead.

RICHARD HUDSON (W84) temporary history teacher at Ampleforth [1999].

NICHOLAS JOHN (W93) teacher of English, Springhood High School, King’s Lynn, Norfolk [from September 1999].

NICHOLAS SIMS (O89) teacher – English as a Foreign Language, Language Link.

IAN STEUART-FOTHRINGHAM (E94) is teaching English and lecturing on English culture to would-be English teachers at Hebei Teachers University in Shijiazhuang – 200 miles from Beijing.

**University**


EDWARD O’MALLEY (D96) was a member of the 1999 Oxford University Blind Tasting Team which beat Cambridge in the Varsity Wine Tasting competition.

ADAM VARGA (O96) is at Budapest Scmmelweis Medical University.

In the list of degree results printed in the Ampleforth Journal Spring 1999, Alexander Guest (W92) should have been noted as achieving a 2.1 from Oxford (Exeter), not as shown in the text.

**Amplefordians in Newfoundland**

De John Moroney (J62), Dr Noel Murphy (B33) and James Parker (C39) are Amplefordians in Newfoundland in Canada, part of an unbroken line from Newfoundland stretching back over a hundred years. Dr Noel Murphy wrote after the death of Cardinal Basil: ‘Only 30 miles from here – in Deer Lake – is Dr John Moroney. One year we had a grand reunion of four: Fr Thomas Hookham, Lionel Leach, Michael Longinotto and John Gilbey (Lord Vaux). One other OA that I know of in Newfoundland is James Parker in St John’s. The last Newfoundlander at Ampleforth I believe was my cousin John Murphy, who was brought home in 1939 because of the war. Prior to that there was an unbroken line (including my father JJ Murphy in the early 1900s) which dated back to the late 1800s.’

**John Burlison (C58) and British Executive Service Overseas**

Sue Galsford writes:

It’s a strange object: a small, chunky lump of stone with some shiny brass knobs sticking out of it. You might call it a paperweight but really it has no purpose, save as a souvenir. For the knobs are the seven bullets that hit John Burlison’s Land Rover during a tour of duty in Northern Ireland. Occasionally, he polishes them.

‘You could never mistake Major Burlison for anything but an army officer. He admits to being six feet two-and-a-half inches tall and to weighing 16 stone, though he looks even larger. Yet he defies the stereotype. He is knowledgeable about the arts, politically sophisticated and hospitable. Though he has seen plenty of action in his time, he is the first to concede that there are not always easy militaristic answers to international crises. One of his best stories is about averting a potential war in Belize by encouraging the reluctantly opposing sides to play each other at volleyball.

His 37 years of army service were nearly all spent with the Gurkhas – over whom he must have towered. He was never ambitious for exalted rank, saying that you can look after 100 men in your command more directly than 100,000 from a superior base. He believes strongly that, if you are going to demand actions from people that might endanger their lives, the least you can do is to make sure that they are well cared for beforehand. When, four years ago, he reached 55 and had to retire, he was not remotely tempted to become a sentimental golf-club bore. Instead, he embarked on an entirely new, demanding and valuable career.

He works for BESO, the British Executive Service Overseas. He is their regional director for South-East Asia and the South Pacific (with occasional forays into the South Atlantic and the Himalayas). He is about to set off for a six-week trip to Cambodia, Vietnam, Laos and northern Thailand, where he will hold press conferences, appear on radio and television and speak at public
meetings, encouraging people to approach him in his hotel if there is anything he can to do help them. His army experience has left him intimidanted neither by the pomp of ambassadors nor by the horror of disasters. And those who need help will certainly come. On a previous trip, to Pakistan, he returned with 35 new clients.

BESO exists to provide expert advice and training to public and private organisations in emerging economies - in the Third World and in the former Soviet bloc. It works like this: a factory or a school, a hospital or a farming commune, say, makes an approach when the people in charge are beginning to feel their lack of experience. Maybe they need help with accounts, or management of development plans, and do not know how to proceed; sometimes they are founding, sometimes growing too rapidly. BESO has a register of 3,500 volunteers, many of whom are recently retired professionals willing to lend their expertise to help establish or advance such burgeoning enterprises, or to improve the way they are controlled. The system is entirely demand-led; where an expert is needed, BESO finds one. There are beekeepers and bookkeepers, editors and economists, immunologists and irrigationists, chemists and cardiologists on their books.

It is a little like Voluntary Service Overseas, but the average age of volunteers is 58 and their trips abroad are shorter. And it is their individual expertise that is so vital. In one school, for example, staffed partly by VSO volunteers, BESO provides the necessary information for curriculum development. 'It is the most magic and marvellous formula', says Burlison, his eyes shining with enthusiasm. 'People who might have 40 years of experience behind them are put into places where their knowledge is hugely valued, really needed.'

He is ready with examples: in the Philippines, a squalid shanty town is being turned into a healthy and respectable suburb by a town planner and an architect who knows about sewage, pipelines and decent, affordable housing; an educational adviser from Shropshire is helping a Thai university to improve its management and teaching techniques; in Fiji, two retired judges have just tidied up the magistrates' courts; a graduate in physical education from Plymouth has instructed the owners of a gym in Papua New Guinea on how to make it more commercial; an engineering consultant has saved hundreds of jobs in a brick factory by devising a way of drying bricks through the use of heat-ducting pipes.

Nobody is in it for the money. The volunteers go out for between a month and six weeks, BESO pays for the flight and the client who has asked for help usually pays for the basic living expenses, although the BESO 'Local Cost Fund' will help out if necessary. In virtually every case, the volunteer leaves behind a better-run, optimistic enterprise, ready to move forward. BESO began in 1972, when senior industrialists recognised the existence of the need and realised that the means of meeting it were there, in their own workforces. It is now funded partly by the British Government, partly by the Confederation of British Industry (CBI) and by Shell and Barclays and other large companies. Last month, for example, Shell put on a concert of music performed by the Russian Chamber Orchestra of London. All the profits (and it made £16,000) went to the Local Cost Fund. In this, as in so much else, BESO was helped by the presence of its energetic patron, Princess Anne. Burlison is an enthusiastic admirer: the princess, he says, has been everywhere and understands even minute local problems. She is 'quite terrific'.

Burlison receives £500 per month for his work, which, when he is not travelling, entails three days a week at the London headquarters. This is a flat above a branch of the Midland Bank which gave the place to BESO; it is staffed by nine full-time staff, six regional directors and other part-timers. Their backgrounds are mainly in industry, banking and the Foreign Office. 'Luckily we're not usually all there at the same time', says Burlison cheerfully, 'but last week we were - it was like the Tower of Babel. Someone was shouting down the phone in Castilian Spanish to South America and a lusophone doctor was bellowing to Angola... Ghastly!'

His own languages include a little Nepali, some Malay, a soupcon of Tagalog, and a touch of Tamachik, the language of the Saharan Tuareg, but he is modest about his ability. His version of Nepali, he confesses, originally learned on an army course, is a military mix, with plenty of words imported from the Urdu and Hindi of the Indian Army. He tries a few on me. I particularly liked one that means 'arrangement': at first I thought he said 'blanderbuss', but it was in fact 'bandobast'.

He honed his Nepali when he was walking through the Himalayas recruiting Gurkhas. There was a proverb, he says, to the effect that you should never criticise someone until you have walked in his shoes. Burlison has done that. He has covered roughly 5,000 miles of those high mountains. Surprisingly, despite the grandeur of the country, he found it depressing work. For every Gurkha vacancy, there were 30 applicants, most of whom would have made excellent soldiers. It was hard to send them away, back to the impoverished communities they had hoped to support with a military career.

The Gurkhas and the Benedictines, who educated him at Ampleforth, have provided much of the philosophical bedrock of his life. They have, he says, much in common: a sense that life is fun as long as you stick to the rules. He has covered roughly 5,000 miles of those high mountains. Surprisingly, despite the grandeur of the country, he found it depressing work. For every Gurkha vacancy, there were 30 applicants, most of whom would have made excellent soldiers. It was hard to send them away, back to the impoverished communities they had hoped to support with a military career.

The Gurkhas and the Benedictines, who educated him at Ampleforth, have provided much of the philosophical bedrock of his life. They have, he says, much in common: a sense that life is fun as long as you stick to the rules. He has covered roughly 5,000 miles of those high mountains. Surprisingly, despite the grandeur of the country, he found it depressing work. For every Gurkha vacancy, there were 30 applicants, most of whom would have made excellent soldiers. It was hard to send them away, back to the impoverished communities they had hoped to support with a military career.

What he loves about BESO is that it is small and local. He has no time for those who sit in London and pontificate about what people in the Third World should have: he prefers to go out and discover what people need and give it to them. Asked what drives him on, he pauses for a moment before recalling another proverb he learned in Nepal. In loose translation, it suggests that you should always face the sunshine so that the shadows fall behind you. John Burlison certainly casts a big shadow.
OLD AMPLEFORDIAN GOLFING SOCIETY

THE 1998-99 SEASON'S REPORT: A YEAR OF CHANGE

Presentation of The Ganton Bench, Saturday 26 September 1998

John Brennan, Pat Sheahan, Mark Caddigan, Hugh Jackson, Christopher Ogilvie, Major Woolsley (Ganton Secretary), Glen Ogilvie, The Ganton Captain, Anthony Angelo-Sparling, Fr Edward, Robin Andrews

After ten years' loyal service, Charles Hattrell (E77) retired from his position of Hon Secretary. A call to members enabled us to give him a set of Wilson Fat Shaft Irons for his contribution to the success of the Society over his time. Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59) has taken over as his replacement.

The Annual General meeting at Ganton '98 was well supported and for the first time for many years both the Handicap and Scratch Trophies went to the same person — Mike Skehan (D69); and the afternoon Foursomes Trophies were won by father and son combinations — Handicap: Glen Ogilvie (E66) and Christopher Ogilvie (E98) and Scratch: Charles Jackson (C58) and Hugh Jackson (T95). This was followed by an excellent dinner in the College, hosted by Fr Leo, at which some 28 members and wives were with us. AOGS managed to halve the match against the School the next day and so avoid the match played for the new OAGS Trophy, the Ganton Tankard, which was duly won by John Brennan (W60).

Later in the Autumn 1998 the Grafton Morrish Team, captained by Mark Whittaker (J86), having qualified for the finals at Fixby Hall, met a determined Reptonian side at Brancaster and were narrowly defeated in the first round. The other members of the OAGS team were: William Frewen (W77), Simon Hardy (D76), Hugh Jackson, David Piggins (B80) and Damian Stalder (T81). The end of season match against the OACC at Woking resulted in a handsome victory for the OAGS by 5½-2½. It was interesting to note that over half the OAGS team were past 1st Cricket XI members.

Also in 1998 a new membership scheme for the OAGS was initiated, namely a 'School Leaver' — this is open to any boy leaving the College who can, for a small subscription, become a member until the age of 25 and then, if he wishes, can join the Society at no additional cost and be a full member. Any golfing Old Boy who has not reached the age of 25 and would like to take up this offer please contact the Secretary.

So the new year of 1999 started with our match for Halford Hewitt hopefuls against Downside at Sunningdale. In beautiful sunny conditions, OAGS were successful, winning by 6½-3½, and against the strong home team at Aldeburgh. OAGS lost the next scratch match 3½-6½. The following day, after generous hospitality from Michael Edwards (O62), the Eastern Meeting was held at Thorpeness with 10 members present, the trophy being won by Henry Martin (J90).

Between these two matches, the Western Meeting was held at Porthcawl and the 12 members representing OAGS diplomatically halved the inaugural match against the Club and the next day Mark Whittaker won the Western Scratch Trophy and David de Chazal (O66) won the Western Handicap Trophy.

So, with these fixtures behind us, the Hewitt Team met at Sandwich [April 1999] with everyone agreeing that the strength of the team was as great as it had ever been. In the first round we were drawn against Edinburgh Academicals, whom we had beaten before, and at the halfway house things looked good with OAGS up three matches and close in one of the others, but alas as the testing finishing holes at Deal took their toll so our lead disappeared and we lost 2-3. Yet another year of what might have been. Team: Martin Hattrell (Captain) (E78), Mark Whittaker, Simon Hardy, Chris Healy (B77), William Howard (W95), Hugh Jackson, Ed Kitson (E85), Henry Martin (J90) and David Piggins (B80).

Twenty-four members played in the Spring Meeting at Royal Ashdown Forest during which Peter Mitchell (E50) and the Secretary successfully defended the Horan Cup, whilst the Strode brothers took the afternoon trophies, Hugh (C43) winning the John Donnellon Trophy and Peter (C52) the Raby Cup. At the AGM Martin Hattrell announced that he wished to stand down after nine years as Society Captain. William Frewen was elected Society Captain and Mark Whittaker appointed Hewitt Captain.
President [Hugh Strode] thanked Martin for his sterling efforts as captain, which were reflected in the statistic that Ampleforth is the most improved school in terms of matches won in the Hewitt over the last ten years.

Three scratch team events have been played in by the OAGS since the Spring Meeting. We have again qualified at Fixby Hall for the Grafton Morrish finals with a team captained by Mark Whittaker, with Matthew Camacho (C98), Simon Hardy, Hugh Jackson, Martin Hattrell and Henry Martin as the other members. In the Russell Bowl – the team event at Woking [June 1999] between OAGS, Downside, Stonyhurst and Worth – the team captained by Simon Hardy came second to Downside. The other members of the team were Geoff Daly (J72), William Frewen, Henry Martin, Martin Hattrell and Minnow Powell (067). In the Cyril Gray Tournament [June 1999] (for the over 50s) the team, captained by David Palengat (O54 – died 18 August 1999), with Michael Howard (T51), Charles Jackson, Peter Mitchell (E50), Glen Ogilvie and the Secretary were unable to give James Murphy (E49) a victory in his last year as President of the organising Committee, being defeated in a close match 1-2 by King’s Canterbury in the first round.

Finally, to report two new events in our fixture list: the ten-a-side match against the Old Cranleighians at Woking [June 1999] was a great success, with the result being a halved match. This was a new format, ie an afternoon match followed by an excellent dinner. Charles Jackson did a great deal of work in getting the Northern Meeting [August 1999] going, with a day at Fulford and Alwoodley; the inaugural winner of the Northern Trophy was Hugh Jackson. We had 10 members playing.

So we have a new Society Captain, Halford Hewitt Captain and Secretary, and in all we have had a great year with some 60 members playing in the team and society days. If you play golf and are not a member of OAGS, why not contact the Secretary, 46 Roundway Park, Devizes, Wiltshire, SN10 2EE, and see what an excellent value you can get from joining us – we are a society for OA golfers who are not all scratch players (our handicaps range from 1 to 28).

AAS

The Army has a continuing need for high quality young men and women who seek the challenge of leadership in service as officers. We require graduates, technical and non-technical. We offer Sixth Form and University Financial Sponsorship.

THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 2000
A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES, PARISHES AND SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS OVERSEAS.
THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK,
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK Y062 4EN
Price UK £1.50+85p p/p Non UK £1.50+E1.35 p&p.
CASTLE CRAIG

A residential clinic, under specialist medical direction, for the treatment of alcoholism and other drug dependencies.

Recognised by major medical insurers. Prime and extra contractors to the NHS.

Emergency admissions are accepted.

For further details and information on admissions including NHS cases, please contact:

The Medical Director,

Castle Craig,

Blyth Bridge,

West Linton,

Peeblesshire EH46 7DH.

TELEPHONE: 01721 752625

CASTLE CRAIG

OFFICIALS

Head Monitor R.C Hollas (A)
Deputy Head Monitor LF Poloniecki (A)

Monitors
St Aidan's FJ Portillo, A Lau
St Bede's NT Elhajj
St Cuthbert's PJ Tolhurst, RR Messenger
St Dunstan's MG Leach, CP Larner, JP Costelloe
St Edward's ED Brennan, CP Naughten
St Hugh's TB Foster, GJ West, CA Banna
St John's JP Shields, JJ Roberts, K Sinnott
St Oswald's HM Lukas
St Thomas's JT Gaynor, AJ Havelock
St Wilfrid's FM Sheridan-Johnson, AJSherbrooke

GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby GJ West (H) Cross-Country FM Sheridan-Johnson (W)
Squash PM Pritchard (D) Athletics RR Messenger (C)
Basketball OGCE Python (A) Cricket M Willie (C)
Golf FM Sheridan-Johnson (W) Hockey PM Edwards (E)
Swimming A Lau (A) Tennis OGCE Python (A)

Librarians
HTG Brady (W), ML Delaney (W), PCK Duncombe (O), AH Farquharn (T), WC Hui (W), K Lam (C), GF Murphy (D), MT Scott (J), K Sinnott (J).

Bookshop
ML Delany (W), PCK Duncombe (O), DS McCann (O), TJ Mennier (T), JM Osborne (J), WA Strick van Linschoten (O), JW Townsend (O), WJ Tulloch (E), ER Walton (O).

Stationery Shop EDC Brennan (E), CN Gilbey (T).

On 16 May 1999, the Sacrament of Confirmation was administered in the Abbey Church by Bishop John Crowley, Bishop of Middlesbrough, to:

Hisham Al-Ghouti (A), James Anderson (O), Iain Barrett (D), Jack Bevan (B), Mungo Birch (T), Edward Brady (W), Marc-Antonio Buske (D), Jerry Chinapha (A), Archie Crichton-Stuart (E), Jaime Cuart Guitars (D), Torn Davies (H), Hugo Deed (W), Benjamin Gabriel Wardenburg (B) and Freddie Wyvill (E).

The following boys joined the school in 1999:

**January**
- T Russcher (A)
- J Robin

**April**
- B Beal (D)
- G de Preux (W)
- JPE Dubrisay (T)
- VPM Finet (C)
- G Ben Bangham (O)
- Hugo Brady (W)
- Edward Brennan (E)
- Bobby Christie (H)
- Freddie Benedict Sherbrooke (W)
- Alexander Strick van Linschoten (O)
- Jamie Vickers (W)

**Confirmation 1999**

DENIS E. BETA I

- Thomas JS Hill (D)
- Louis JX Ward (Q)
- Patrick CK Duncombe (O)
- Nicholas R. Wright (J)

JUNIOR: ALPHA

- Jonathan P Lovat (H)
- Anthony JA Hughes (E)
- Samuel V Wojcik (D)

JUNIOR: BETA I

- James LL Walker (A)
- Sarah E Tate (A)

JR. MEMBER

- James RA Tucker (T)
- James GI Norton (O)
- John WJ Townsend (O)

SENIOR: ALPHAs

- Brian R Wardenburg (J)
- Thomas JS Gair (B)
- Nicholas R Wright (S)

SENIOR: BETAS

- John D McHugh (O)
- Patrick CK Duncombe (C)

SENIOR: BETA II

- Fergus McHugh (B)
- Richard Messenger (C)

EXHIBITION PRIZES

INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS

**SENIOR: ALPHA**

- Thomas JS Hill (D)
  - Why did Mrs Thatcher succeed where Mr Heath failed? (S. Mr Howard M. Mr Fr. Chau)
- Louis JX Ward (Q)
  - The Long Walk (S. Mr Motley M. Mr Carter)
- Patrick CK Duncombe (O)
  - Quays (S. Miss Berry M. Mrs Worsack)
- Nicholas R. Wright (J)
  - An Asian in Europe: Is Greek a key to European culture and language? (S. Mr Doe M. Mr Lofthouse)

**SENIOR: BETA I**

- Sarah E Tate (A)
  - Mary Shelley: a woman betrayed? (S. Mrs Fletcher M. Mr Carter)

**SENIOR: BETA II**

- Arthur TW Landon (E)
  - A Twist of Fate (S. Mr Motley M. Dr Eagles)

**JUNIOR: ALPHA**

- Mark J F. Rizzo (H)
  - The Rule of St Benedict for Monks only? (S. Br Kieran M. Fr Chad)
- Thomas B Gay (O)
  - How did nationalism affect the unification of Italy? (S. Mr Corior M. Mr Cori)
- William A Strick van Linschoten (B)
  - Portfolio of compositions (S. Mr Cooke M. Mr Weare)
- Samuel V Wojcik (J)
  - How did the Battle of Warsaw, 1920, affect Europe? (S. Mr Callier M. Mr Dunne)
- Charles WJ Gair (B)
  - Battle of the Somme: Lions led by donkeys? (S. Mr Corior M. Mr Galliver)
- Benedict F Leonard (J)
  - How did the war poets alter the course of twentieth century poetry? (S. Mrs Fletcher M. Miss Beary)
- Anthony JA Hughes (E)
  - How was Ludwig's character reflected in his architecture? (S. Mr Bird M. Mrs Fletcher)

**JUNIOR: BETA I**

- Jonathan P Lovat (H)
  - What influence does Greek Science have on modern science and technology? (S. Mr Lofihouse M. Mr Worsack)
- Thomas F O’Brien (H)
  - How did nationalism affect the unification of Italy? (S. Mr Connor M. Mr Connor)

**INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS**

(S=sponsor, M=marker)
Should Scotland be independent? (S. Mr Sugden M. Mrs Fletcher)

How much did Stalin affect the people of Russia and the USSR? (S. Mr Conner M. Mr Hudson)

Richard M Edwards

He has given generously of his time and energy in his House particularly throughout his Sixth Form years. He has all-round sporting talents which he has always put to good use for School and House teams in rugby, cricket, hockey, cross-country and swimming. He is an impressive bridge player, powerful debater and talented actor, and was the driving-force behind St Cuthbert's entry in the Inter-House Play Competition last term. He has been a stalwart presence in the Cinema Box, is close to attaining his Gold Award in the Duke of Edinburgh scheme, and has achieved the rank of Under Officer in the CCF. During the school holidays he has gone out of his way to acquaint himself with the work of the caring professions as preparation for the degree course in Medicine at Newcastle University, for which he is holding a conditional offer.

A Hamish Farquharson (T)

He joined the School as a VI Form entrant having already gained Scottish Highers at Forfar Academy. Since then he has made the fullest use of his time here to take advantage of a wide range of extra-curricular activities. He was soon a Stage Manager in the Theatre, working with several productions. To his position as School Librarian, he brings a significant degree of erudition and much investment of time in managing the team of younger librarians in the books (as opposed to the computer) department. Having been a regular speaker at Senior debates, he took on in this final year and at short notice the position of Secretary of the Senior Debating Society, a post he has filled with distinction. He was head gardener at St Thomas's House last year, and has been House Monitor this year. Last summer he devoted some of his holiday time to helping with the St Giles Trust Handicapped Children's holiday held annually in St Thomas's House, and has recently been helping to instruct a group of Second Year boys for Confirmation. He holds offers from several universities to read History, but intends to re-apply to Oxford next year after an inexplicable and, in our view unwarranted, rejection last January.

Headmaster's Essay Prizes

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record.

Bobby Christie

To his many achievements on the academic front he can add Gold Awards in the National Mathematics Competitions at Junior, Intermediate and Senior levels; a Gold Award in the National Latin Examination, and Alpha Awards in our own Prize Essay scheme. He has held positions of responsibility as Monitor in his House, has made contributions to the Theatre, both in acting and directing, to the editorship of the *Ampleforth News*, and is on track to attain Gold Standard in the Duke of Edinburgh Award. He holds School Colours in squash, and has represented the School in swimming and tennis. His competence as a player of the bagpipes has also been marked by recent success in national competition. Last year he was a member of his House Debating team which was runner-up in the Inter-House competition, and he has continued to speak at meetings of the Senior Debating Society. He holds a conditional offer to read Classics at Oxford.

Richard M Edwards

He has given generously of his time and energy in his House particularly throughout his Sixth Form years. He has all-round sporting talents which he has always put to good use for School and House teams in rugby, cricket, hockey, cross-country and swimming. He is an impressive bridge player, powerful debater and talented actor, and was the driving-force behind St Cuthbert's entry in the Inter-House Play Competition last term. He has been a stalwart presence in the Cinema Box, is close to attaining his Gold Award in the Duke of Edinburgh scheme, and has achieved the rank of Under Officer in

Headmaster's and Milroy Fund

Grants have been awarded to:

Bobby Christie

To his many achievements on the academic front he can add Gold Awards in the National Mathematics Competitions at Junior, Intermediate and Senior levels; a Gold Award in the National Latin Examination, and Alpha Awards in our own Prize Essay scheme. He has held positions of responsibility as Monitor in his House, has made contributions to the Theatre, both in acting and directing, to the editorship of the *Ampleforth News*, and is on track to attain Gold Standard in the Duke of Edinburgh Award. He holds School Colours in squash, and has represented the School in swimming and tennis. His competence as a player of the bagpipes has also been marked by recent success in national competition. Last year he was a member of his House Debating team which was runner-up in the Inter-House competition, and he has continued to speak at meetings of the Senior Debating Society. He holds a conditional offer to read Classics at Oxford.

A Hamish Farquharson (T)

He joined the School as a VI Form entrant having already gained Scottish Highers at Forfar Academy. Since then he has made the fullest use of his time here to take advantage of a wide range of extra-curricular activities. He was soon a Stage Manager in the Theatre, working with several productions. To his position as School Librarian, he brings a significant degree of erudition and much investment of time in managing the team of younger librarians in the books (as opposed to the computer) department. Having been a regular speaker at Senior debates, he took on in this final year and at short notice the position of Secretary of the Senior Debating Society, a post he has filled with distinction. He was head gardener at St Thomas's House last year, and has been House Monitor this year. Last summer he devoted some of his holiday time to helping with the St Giles Trust Handicapped Children's holiday held annually in St Thomas's House, and has recently been helping to instruct a group of Second Year boys for Confirmation. He holds offers from several universities to read History, but intends to re-apply to Oxford next year after an inexplicable and, in our view unwarranted, rejection last January.
SUBJECT PRIZES

**Classics**
- **Senior**: Christopher P Lamer (D)
- **Junior**: Albertas R Simenas (D), Daniel C Welsh (D)

**Christian Theology**
- **Senior**: Christian A Banna (H)

**Economics**
- **Senior**: William A Strick van Linschoten (A)

**English**
- **Senior**: John FG Shields (H), Hans JR Stachels (A)

**Geography**
- **Senior**: Christopher T Hollins (B), John RM Smith (W)

**History**
- **Senior**: A Hamilton Faulkner (T), James R W Hewitt (H), Benedict F Leonard (I), Christopher T Hollins (B)

**ICT**
- **Senior**: Christian BS Katz (B), James RW Hewitt (H), Benedict I Kim

**Languages**
- **Senior**: Nicholas R Wright (I), Peter M Westmacott (T), William A Strick van Linschoten (D)

**Mathematics**
- **Senior**: Robert C Hollas (A), James T Gaynor (T), Jonathan P Lovat (W)

**Music**
- **Senior**: Charles A Ellis, Thomas B Foster, Robert C Hollas, St Dunstan’s House

**Politics**
- **Senior**: Inter-House Debating Cup

**Science**
- **Senior**: Killian Sinnott (D), St John’s House

**Special Prizes**

**Scholarship Bowl Bowl**

**The Parker ‘A’ Level Cup**

**GCSE Cup**

**Phillip’s Theatre Bowl**

**Grossmith Jelley Acting Prize**

**House Play Competitions**

**Director’s Cup**

**Best Design & Concept**

**Best Actor**

**Hugh Milburn’s Magic Lantern**

**Deire Music Prize**

**McGonagall Music Prize**

**Choral Prize**

**Conrad Martin Music Prize**

**Outstanding Contribution to Music Prize**

**Quirke Debating Prize**

**Inter-House Debating Cup**

**Senior Scrabble Competition**

**Junior Scrabble Competition**

**Handwriting Prize**

---

**THE SCHOOL**

**BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES**

**Design and Technology**
- **Senior**: Charles A Ellis (H), Jonathan CB Black (H), George RF Murphy (T), Tignarius Trophy

**THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH’S GOLD AWARD**

**Gold Certificates**
- *Albertas R Simenas* (D)
- *Benedict JCJ Carlisle* (O)

**MATHEMATICS COMPETITION**

**UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 1998/99**

**Gold Certificates**
- *Julius Andrikonis* (D)
- *Benedict JCJ Carlisle* (O)
- *Edward CP Chambers* (H)
- *Dominic P Poloniecki* (H)

**UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 1998**

**Gold Certificates**
- *Julius Andrikonis* (D)
- *Benedict JCJ Carlisle* (O)
- *Edward CP Chambers* (H)
- *Dominic P Poloniecki* (H)
In addition 10 boys were awarded silver and 12 boys were awarded bronze certificates. These 9 boys (*) took part in the second invitational round of their respective competition. Toby F Fitzherbert (J) was also awarded a distinction in the 1999 European Kangaroo Mathematics Competition.

**EXHIBITION CUPS**

**Athletics**
- Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup: St Edward's House
  - Edward HA Chapman-Pincher
- Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup: St Hugh's House
  - Thomas B Foster

**Cross-Country**
- Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup: St Edward's House
  - Richard CW Scrope
- Junior 'B' Inter-House Challenge Cup: St Edward's House
  - Richard CW Scrope
- Junior 'A' Inter-House Challenge Cup: St Wilfrid's House
  - Frederick M Sheridan-Johnson

**Golf**
- Baillieu Trophy: St Edward's House
  - Peter M Edwards

**Rugby Football**
- Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup (Chamberlain Cup): St Cuthbert's House
  - Patrick JD Tolhurst
- Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup: St Edward's House
  - Charles PQ Naughten
- The League (Lovis Cup): St Dunstan's House & St Hugh's House
  - Justin P Costelloe & Gregory J West

**Swimming**
- The Inter-House Challenge Cup: St Hugh's House
  - Robert S Christie

**Squash Rackets**
- The Ginone & Unsworth Cup (Senior Inter-House Squash): St Dunstan's House
  - Paul M Prichard
- The Railing Cup (Junior Inter-House Squash): St Hugh's House
  - Robert S Christie

**SPECIAL AWARD: The Headmaster's Sports Cup**
- Gregory J West (H)

This is a special award for a boy who has shown high levels of sportsmanship and commitment to both school and house sport. The boy does not necessarily have to be a top player himself but one who has shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the school and house with equal enthusiasm. Whilst high levels of sportsmanship are of paramount importance to all boys the recipient of the award this year has demonstrated more than most these qualities throughout his time. He has dealt with success and setbacks in the same positive and cheerful manner. He coped with injury when he missed an entire term's sport without ever moaning or feeling sorry for himself. As a player he always sets a marvellous example to both his team mates and other boys in the school. Whether playing for the school or house he plays with the same zest. He has given great support to junior boys both in his House and in Junior School teams, and as captain of the 1st XV was the best possible ambassador for Ampleforth sport both on and off the field. His words as he gave out the ACJS rugby colours last December typified his attitude towards sport and people: 'I would like to remind the players that results do not always give a true reflection on the efforts and skill of a team . . . what is important is that you play with tremendous spirit and enthusiasm. And finally, I would like to give some words of encouragement to those of you who are not getting your colours tonight. At this event five years ago, I was not awarded my colours; in fact I think I was probably the last person in the team to get them, so don't be too disheartened and don't give up.'

**SUMMER TERM 1998 CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS**

**Cricket**
- Downey Cup for the best cricketer: Mark Wilkie (C)
- Younghusband Cup for the best bowler: Hugh FB Murphy (I)
- Best Cricketer Under-15 Colts: Thomas EC Stanley (W)
- Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup: St Cuthbert's House & St Edward's House
- Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup: St Edward's House
- Summer Games Cup: St Edward's House

**Tennis**
- House Tennis Winners: St Dunstan's House
- Senior Singles Champion: Dominic A Crowther (D)
- Senior Doubles Cup: Olivier G Pyhton & Jean-Baptist Lalau Keraly (B) & (A)
- Junior Singles Champion: Edward C Chambers (C)

**Golf**
- The Baillieu Inter-House Trophy: St Bede's House, St John's House & St Wilfrid's House

**Hockey**
- The Harris Bowl for six-a-side: No Competition

**Soccer**
- Inter-House Senior: No Competition
- Inter-House Junior (St Oswald's House)

**Swimming 1999**
- Individual All Rounder: St Hugh's House
  - Andrew Lau (A)
- Senior Freestyle (100m): St Hugh's House
  - Kevin A Langston (B)
- Senior Backstroke (100m): St Hugh's House
  - Alan S Lau (D)
- Senior Breaststroke (100m): St Hugh's House
  - Alan S Lau (D)
- Senior Butterfly (50m): St Hugh's House
  - Kevin A Langston (B)
- Junior Freestyle (100m): St Hugh's House
  - Kevin A Langston (B)
- Junior Backstroke (100m): St Hugh's House
  - Alan S Lau (D)
- Junior Breaststroke (100m): St Hugh's House
  - Alan S Lau (D)
- Individual Medley (50m): St Hugh's House
  - Kevin A Langston (B)
- Simons Cup (Water Polo): No Competition
Trophies for Autumn Term 1998 & Lent Term 1999

Athletics
Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Edward's House
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Hugh's House
Best Athlete set 1 Peter M Edwards (E)
Best Athlete set 2 Andrew CD Burton (C)
Best Athlete set 3 Patrick J Wightman (D)
Best Athlete set 4 Wisam J Chiuapha (O)
Best Athlete set 5 Edward CO Madden (E)

Senior Division set 1
100m Thomas A Joyce (A) High jump Liam D Robertson (C)
400m Richard R Messenger (C) Long jump Michael J Emerson (W)
800m Edward DL Hodges (W) Triple jump Felipe J Portillo Bustillo (A)
1500m Peter M Edwards (W) Shot Charles PQ Naughten (E)
Steepleschase Peter M Ogilvie (E) Javelin Damian P Leach (O)
Hurdles Thomas A Joyce (A)

Senior Division set 2
100m Edward N Gilbey (T) High jump Edward T Sexton (J)
400m Andrew CD Burton (C) Long jump Chi HA Lee (O)
800m Andrew CD Burton (C) Triple Jump Mark DA McAllister-Jones (E)
1500m Oliver P Oedner (B) Shot Benjamin K Bangham (O)
Steepleschase Andrew CD Burton (C) Javelin Andrew CD Burton (C)
Hurdles Huge Ed Madden (E)

Senior Division set 3
100m Daniel L John (W) Long jump Stephen C Mosey (H)
400m Patrick J Wightman (D) Shot Anthony B Bulger (W)
800m Patrick J Wightman (D) Javelin Morgan P Grant (O)
1500m Edward WG Brady (W) Triple Jump Nick Arthachinda (J)
High jump Joseph Wong (T)
Hurdles Daniel-Joseph H Thompson (B)

Relays
Senior 800m medley St Wilfrid's House
Senior 4 x 100m St Aidan's House
Junior 4 x 100m St John's House

Rugby Football
Senior Inter-House Cup St Cuthbert's House
Junior Inter-House Cup St Edward's House
The Senior League Cup St Dunstan's House & St Hugh's House
The Luckhurst Cup (League) St Oswald's
Junior sevens St Edward's House

Cross-Country
Senior Inter-House Cup St Edward's House
Junior 'A' Inter-House Cup St Wilfrid's House
Junior 'B' Inter-House Cup St Edward's House
Senior individual Cup Oliver P Oedner (B)
Junior 'A' individual Cup Henry S MacHale (W)

Squash Rackets
Senior individual Paul M Prichard (D)
Under 16 Jonathan Wong (T)
Senior Inter-House Cup St Dunstan's House
Junior Inter-House Cup St Hugh's House

Golf
Vardon Trophy James WM Faulkner (E)
Whedbee Prize — Autumn Term 1998 James WM Faulkner (E)

THE COMMON ROOM

DON SELLERS came to Ampleforth, under Fr Oswald Vanheems, in April 1962 after training with Cooke, Troughton and Simms (instrument makers), compulsory National Service with the RAF in Germany and further technician training at York Technical College. He retired from the Physics department in August 1999. Thirty-seven years of service may be placed in some context by the fact that his starting salary was £615 per annum and the rent on his college house was £2 per week.

Don's background gave him a remarkable range of technical skills and knowledge, both of which have been of immeasurable value to the science department. He is that rare being — a jack of all trades who is master of most of them. Apart from his technical skills he had an encyclopaedic knowledge of the workings of the Abbey and College which he was ready to place at the disposal of his fellow technicians to whom he was always kind and thoughtful and who, not surprisingly, came to look up to him as something of a father figure. He also possessed the great attribute of patience which enabled him to survive the idiosyncratic disorganisation amongst the many members of the teaching staff whom he has served so well. Don was well known as someone who would help out with a technical problem if at all possible; many members of the community and the lay staff regularly sought his help in the Science Loft. As well as helping his colleagues, Don enjoyed contact with boys in the school and over the years was involved in many extra-curricular activities as well as with project work within the Physics department.

He always had an interest in travel which developed, perhaps as he saw retirement beckoning, into something of a passion. Few men can claim to have proposed to his wife on the Great Wall of China, bought the ring in Hong Kong, got married in Melbourne, Australia and gone back-packing on honeymoon! We can be sure that he and Joyce will further indulge this enthusiasm in the coming years. We wish them every happiness in the future.

KRE & IFL
When WILLIAM MOTLEY arrived to teach at Ampleforth in 1985 he was twenty-three years old and had just completed his degree at Durham. He very soon became a key figure in several areas of the school’s life, most obviously in Theatre, where he was a tutor for many years, and in the biology department. Here his teaching was much appreciated by keen biologists, informed as it was by his concern for the environment and the preservation of rare species, and particularly by his specialist knowledge of the botany of the Outer Hebrides where he took several successful field trips of senior boys. He founded, personally raising much of the necessary funding, the school’s greenhouse, and for years ran the Natural History Society, persuading many an eminent biologist to visit the school and give lectures.

His talents and his dedication to school life extended far beyond the house and the biology department. He worked, with tremendous commitment and energy, in the school theatre, with one interval of ill-health, from the day of his arrival to the day of his departure from the school fourteen years later. The design, construction and lighting of his sets, during the years when Fr Justin was Director of Theatre, set a new standard: boys and staff of the time will remember his sets for Romeo and Juliet, for the Mysteries, for Antigone, Hamlet, Au Revoir les Enfants, A Midsummer Night’s Dream and The Tempest, among many others of that period. And after he took over the management of the theatre himself, the sets and productions of plays such as Twelfth Night, Troilus and Cressida and an entirely different Hamlet were equally memorable. Each of the productions in which he was involved demanded many hours and days of work from Green Room boys putting at least as much effort into the enterprise as the actors. One of William’s greatest contributions to the theatre was always his capacity to find, train and sustain the enthusiasm and commitment of these boys, some of whom went on to be professional stage-managers or theatre designers. He also mobilised the wide range of actors, crew and film technicians needed to make the distinguished video film Ward 6.

Even his theatre work and his own paintings do not exhaust the list of his talents and enthusiasms: at various times during his Ampleforth career he founded and ran not only a drawing circle but also a ragtime ensemble, a Collectors’ Society and the school’s recycling programme. Running the Ampleforth News and the boys’ magazines produced for Exhibition, which he did for the last five years, was another task requiring considerable effort and considerable skills in boy-management.

William Motley will be remembered with affection and gratitude by many Amplefordians of the last fourteen years. He is now embarking on a new career in the world of specialist antique dealing. We wish him all success in this new field, but hope that his great gifts as a schoolmaster will not remain unused for too long.

MATTHEW COOKE joined the Music Department as postgraduate assistant for the academic year 1997/8. Previously he had been Director of Music at Cranleigh Prep School but was eager to gain some experience teaching in a senior school. Although initially joining us for a year, he in fact stayed for two and contributed widely to the life of the school, not least as a well respected tutor. Within the department he taught class music, gave piano lessons and coached boys for theory and aural examinations. He was also involved with extra curricular music making, taking House mass rehearsals and sectional rehearsals of the Schola Cantorum and Concert Band. He was also in great demand as an accompanist, particularly for singing lessons, and regularly played the horn in the College Orchestra. Matthew left us at the end of the summer term to take up his new position as Assistant Director of Music at Bradford Grammar School.

TOM WILDING arrived at Ampleforth to teach Spanish in September 1997, on the completion of his degree in French and Spanish at the University of Exeter. He was, of course, no stranger to the school, having left St Dunstan’s House in 1992 and joining both his parents working in the Modern Languages Department. He taught Spanish to all levels in his first year, bringing with him an enthusiasm for Hispanic culture much appreciated by his classes. After a term he decided to apply to study for a Post Graduate Certificate in Education in French through the Open University, enabling him to study and teach at the same time. This worked well, giving him the opportunity to develop his teaching of both his languages, although it was only due to his hard work and organisation that he was able to balance the demands of the course with his school responsibilities. As a tutor in St Dunstan’s House, swimming coach and active member of the school orchestra, he contributed in many ways to the life of the school and his efforts were much appreciated. He takes with us our best wishes for success and happiness in his new position at Highgate School, London.

We congratulate Jane and Ian Little on the birth of Jonathan, a brother for Tom (O). Katherine Mannings and Byron Yip received the Common Room’s best wishes on their marriage in Henley-on-Thames in July.
Friday 29 January 1999: Mr Daniel Brennan QC
The Impact of the Human Rights Bill 1998
As President of the Bar Council, Mr Brennan spoke of the nature of the Human Rights Act, which will bring into British law the provisions of the European Convention on Human Rights. He put the discussion on human rights in an historical and constitutional context and he explained the challenges that the Act will present for the British legal system.

Monday 8 February 1999: Sir George Bull (CS4)
Can you get democracy in a supermarket?
Sir George Bull talked about the challenges of running a supermarket. As Chairman of J Sainsbury plc since August 1998, he spoke in depth about marketing policies. Sir George was one of the principal architects behind the £22 billion Grand Metropolitan-Guinness merger (this was the largest merger in UK corporate history). As a result he became Joint Chairman of the newly formed company, Diageo Plc, in December 1997, and remained in this post until he resigned in June 1998.

Friday 5 March 1999: Mr Edward Stourton (H75)
Technology, Truth and Television
Mr Edward Stourton talked of the different interpretations of truth in television news. He illustrated this by the use of graphic video film of events, and compared this to the actual presentation in news bulletins in different countries and at different times of the day. He questioned how much of a news item one had to see to present truth, and explained the need of a form of censorship to protect audiences from the full horrors of some news reports. He showed how a film might be stopped at different stages, preventing the full horror, but at the same time presenting truth. He compared the treatment of such film in different countries, and the difference between the audience of the early evening news and the later news bulletins.

Edward Stourton is currently one of the presenters of the Today programme on Radio Four, and at the time of his visit was also the presenter of the BBC One O'Clock News. He has worked with BBC News, ITN and Channel 4 News. He was Washington correspondent of ITN in the late 1980s, covering then the Iran Contra affair with a nightly 30 minute television report. He has been Paris correspondent for the BBC. He has presented documentaries on radio and television — for instance Asian Gold (BBC Radio 4 documentary on the Asian Economies in 1997) and Absolute Truth (a four part documentary on the Catholic Church today — also written as a book and as a radio documentary). He was a member of the Ampleforth debating team which won the Observer Mace in 1975, and Head Monitor.

Monday 8 March 1999: Brigadier General Mario Redditi
Over Borders and Frontiers
Brigadier Redditi spoke of his experiences as an Italian Air Force jet fighter pilot and he illustrated his talk with some video extracts. Both as a commander of a NATO Tornado squadron based in England in the 1980s, and as a commander in the Gulf War, Brigadier Redditi spoke of his experiences of the challenges facing NATO at the time of its 50th anniversary and at the time of the Kosovos war.

Brigadier Redditi currently holds a senior position in the Italian Intelligence Community. Joining the Italian Air Force in 1967, he earned his pilot wings in the USA and subsequently served as a fighter pilot qualified in the F-104 Starfighter. He commanded the Italian Air Force squadron that participated in the Gulf War in 1990-9.

Friday 12 March 1999: The Rt Hon Viscount Cranborne DL
Constitutional Challenges
Viscount Cranborne spoke of the constitutional challenges facing the House of Lords. In the course of his talk, in answer to questions, Viscount Cranborne gave a detailed and sometimes hilarious account of the negotiations with Mr Hague and Mr Blair over the future of the House of Lords. He also gave an insight into the events that eventually led to his own departure as Leader of the Opposition in the Upper House.

Thursday 13 May 1999: Sir Colin McColl KCMG Head of MI6 1985-94
Lessons from the Cold War
Sir Colin McColl spoke about the nature of MI6 during the Cold War period. He also considered the ways in which it had changed in the post Cold War period.
In The Ampleforth Journal [Autumn 1988], there was printed ‘Headmaster’s Lectures — The First 50’ in which the first 52 lectures in the series from Autumn 1981 to Spring 1988 were listed. The list below, a second list, contains the 92 lectures delivered in the 11 years from Autumn 1988 to Autumn 1999 inclusive. Thus in all 144 lectures have been delivered in the series from September 1981 to December 1999. Fr Dominic founded the lectures in 1981 and Fr Leo continued them in 1991. Fr Felix (1981-1991) and later Mrs Lucy Warbrick (1991-4) organised these lectures until the Spring 1994.

Autumn 1988
Christopher Cviic [BBC; Editor of The World Today; Eastern European correspondent of The Economist]
‘Glasnost and Perestroika’

Professor David Marquand [Professor of Politics and Contemporary History, University of Salford]
‘Politics and the Young: the Moral Agenda for the 1990s’

Chief Emeka Anyaoku [Deputy Secretary-General of the Commonwealth]
‘The Commonwealth: a Challenge for the Young’

John DA Levy [Friends of Israel Educational Trust]
The Israeli Position in the Middle East’

Spring 1989
Peregrine Worsthorne [Editor of the Sunday Telegraph]
‘Uses for the Hereditary Elite in a Property Owning Democracy’

Nicholas Barker [Deputy Keeper of the British Library]
‘Has the Book a Future?’

Peter Watson [Marketing Director of Tees-side Development Corporation]
‘Economic and Social Regeneration in an Urban Community (Tees-side)’

Summer 1989
Shirley Williams [former Labour Secretary of State for Education, President and founding member of the Social Democratic Party, and in 1989 a member of the SLD] and Richard Neustadt [former White House aid to President Truman and to President Kennedy; author of Presidential Power]
‘British and American Government: Comparison and Contrast’

Andrew Hugh-Smith (E50) [Chairman, International Stock Exchange]
‘A World in Ferment: the City and the Markets’

Andrew Simmons-Gooding (E53) [Chief Executive, BSB]
‘Television and the Media: Quality, Choice and Competition’

Bernard Henderson (E46) [Chairman, Anglia Water Authority]
‘Water and the Environment: the case for privatisation’

Autumn 1990
Sir Charles Groves CBE [Conductor Laureate, Royal Liverpool Philharmonic; President, National Youth Orchestra]
‘A Music Master Class’

Sir Michael Quinlan KCB [Permanent Under-Secretary of State, Ministry of Defence]
‘The Future of Military Power: a British Perspective’

Peter Hennessey [Whitehall Correspondent of The Independent]
‘Diminishing Responsibility: the Quality of Cabinet Government’

Spring 1991: SOME CURRENT POLITICAL ISSUES
Rt Hon Christopher Patten MP [Secretary of State for the Environment]
‘The Underlying Values of Conservative Philosophy’

Hon Douglas Hogg MP
‘The Gulf War and its aftermath’

Field Marshal Lord Bramall KG [formerly Chief of the Defence Staff]
‘New Challenges for Britain’s Defence Policy’

Autumn 1992
Professor Albert Hourani [University of Oxford]
‘The Arab World after Empire’

Dr GR Urban [Academic, writer and broadcaster]
‘The Disintegration of the Soviet Empire’

Lord Bonham-Carter [former Chairman of the Race Relations Board and Chairman of the Community Relations Commission]
‘The Limits of Multiculturalism: How Far Can We Go?’

Spring 1992: MEDICAL SUBJECTS
Professor Oliver James [Professor of Clinical Medicine, University of Newcastle-upon-Tyne] ‘Moral Dilemmas in Medicine Now’

Dir Anthony Storr [University of Oxford]
‘Dreams and the Mind’

Mr Gordon Brocklehurst [Hull Royal Infirmary]
‘The Brain’
Spring 1992 (continued): EMPIRE AND ITS AFTERMATH
Mr Christopher Cviic [Editor World Today; broadcaster on Eastern Europe]
'The Disintegration of Yugoslavia'

Monsignor Patrick Cornish [Professor of Modern History at Maynooth College until 1988]
'The Reformation in Ireland'
Professor Desmond Rea [Professor of Human Resource Management, University of Ulster]
'The Integrity of Their Quarrel Remains Unaltered'
Sir David Goodall GCVO (W50) [Deputy Secretary, Cabinet Office 1982-84; Deputy Under-Secretary of State, FCO 1984-87; British High Commissioner in India 1987-91]
'The Irish Question'

Spring 1993: EUROPE – INTEGRATION OR DISINTEGRATION
Dr Boyan Bujic [Magdalen College, Oxford]
'Yugoslavia: the Sick Man of the Balkans'
Peter Unwin [British Foreign Office]
'Ferment in Europe – an optimistic view'
Edward Mortimer [The Financial Times]
'States, Nations, Communities, Identities'
Fr Leo Chamberlain [Ampleforth]
'Europe: the Pope’s Divisions and Stalin’s Children'

Autumn 1993
Judge David Edwards [The European Court in Luxembourg]
'Maastricht: where next?'
Fr Derek Jennings [Chaplain, London University]
'Truth in the post-modernist world'
Dr AJ Warren [Provost, Vanburgh College, York University]
'Victorian values revisited'
Nicholas Ross
'Iconography in baroque painting and modern advertising'

Spring 1994
Professor Chillean T Prance [Director, Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew]
'The conservation and utilisation of the Amazon rain forest'
John Cernwell [Jesus College, Cambridge]
'The rediscovery of the soul'

Autumn 1994
The Rt Hon Michael Ancram DL MP (W62) [Parliamentary Under Secretary of State for Northern Ireland]
'Northern Ireland: Can a 300 year conflict be solved?'
Autumn 1996
Mr Nicholas Ross
'Iconography in Baroque Painting and Modern Advertising'
Mr Charles Wheeler [former Washington correspondent of the BBC]
'The American Presidency'
The Rt Hon Sir Frederick Lawton PC [A Lord Justice of Appeal 1972-1986; Presiding Judge of the Western Circuit 1970]
'Should trial by jury be abandoned?'
Mr Cliff Morgan CVO OBE [International rugby; Head of Outside Broadcasts Group, BBC TV 1975-87]
'Something of value'

Spring 1997
Professor EV Ebsworth [Vice Chancellor and Warden, University of Durham]
'Time, timescales and eternity: universities in the modern world'
Field Marshal Sir Peter Inge GCB [Chief of the Defence Staff]
'No easy choices and no soft options for defence: The use of military force in the Changing World'
Mr Mark Tully [Journalist and former BBC India correspondent]
'India and the West'
The Lord Armstrong of Illminster [Secretary to the Cabinet from 1979 to 1987]
'The Ship of State: A View from the Engine Room'
Mr Nicholas Ross
'Iconography in Baroque Painting and Modern Advertising'

Autumn 1997
Mr Anthony Howard [Journalist and broadcaster]
'Politics and the Press'
Mr Michael Cudlipp [Civil servant, businessman, journalist – once Under Secretary, Northern Ireland Office]
'Prejudice'
Baroness Hooper of Liverpool and St James’s in the City of London [MEP 1979-84; a Minister in the Thatcher-Major Governments 1985-92]
'Democracy: Challenges from Europe and South America'
Rev Professor Jack Mahoney SJ [Professor, London Business School – Dixons Chair in Business Ethics and Social Responsibility]
'God or Mammon?: a Christian approach to business'

Spring 1998
Dr Alan Borg CBE [Director of the Victoria and Albert Museum]
'The V and A: a Victorian Ideal'
Mr William Dalrymple FRSL (E83) [Author and journalist]
'From the Holy Mountain: a journey in the shadow of Byzantium'
The Rt Hon The Lord Mayhew of Twysden QC [Secretary of State for Northern Ireland 1992-97]
'The Future of Northern Ireland'
The Rt Hon Sir Leon Brittan Rt [Vice President of the European Commission]
'The Challenge of Europe'

Autumn 1998
The Knights of Malta – a presentation
Fra Matthew Festing TD DL (C56), Mr Desmond Seward (E54), Mr Peter Drummond-Murray, Mr Peter McCann (A58) and Mr Stuart Carney (A91)
Mr Paul Johnson [Historian and journalist]
'Statesmen I have known and judged'
General Sir Michael Rose KCB CBE DSO QCM [Commander, UN Protection Force Bosna-Herzegovina 1994-95]
'The Challenges of Global Peacemaking'
Mr Nicholas Ross
'Love and Marriage in the Renaissance'
Mr Roger Wright [Controller BBC Radio 3]
'The Media, the Recording Industry and New Technology'

Spring 1999
Mr Daniel Brennan QC [Chairman of the Bar Council]
'The Impact of the Human Rights Bill 1998'
Sir George Bull (C54) [Chairman of] Sainsbury plc
'Can you get democracy in a supermarket?'
Mr Edward Stourton (H75) [Television journalist and author]
'Technology, Truth, and Television'
Brigadier General Mario Reddito [Commanded Italian Air Force squadron, the Gulf War 1990-91]
'Ove Borders and Frontiers'

Summer 1999
The Rt Hon Viscount Cranborne DL [Former Leader of the Conservative Party in the House of Lords]
'Constitutional Challenges'
Sir Colin McColl KCMG [Head of MI6 1985-94]
'Lessons from the Cold War'

Autumn 1999
Mr Mark Henderson (E72) [Chief Executive of Gieves & Hawkes Plc]
'Sliding Doors to Savile Row'
Estelle Morris MP [Minister of State, Department of Education and Employment]
'Does New Labour mean the end of the Conservative Party?'
This was a joint lecture with St Mary’s Comprehensive School, Menston
Mr Nicholas Ross
'Wicked Pictures – the vandalism of centuries'
Mr JP Donleavy [Author]
'The tools and travails of the writing trade'
I am not quite sure whether *Blackadder* was a programme which many of you ever watched. Like much comedy it wasn’t simply farcical, and it certainly wasn’t at the end, when Baldrick no longer had a cunning plan, and *Blackadder* disappeared into the carnage of the battle of the Somme, never (so far) to return. I want to say a word about cunning plans. We all have them, and we would not be human if we did not. Cunning plans can be benign: it may just be a cunning plan for a good holiday: it may be a cunning plan to provide a new Science and Business Studies building for the school; and it certainly ought to be a cunning plan for your future.

Cunning plans may be evil. We have just seen in Kosovo a cunning plan unravel, we hope, but at enormous human cost. We live in an ambiguous time. Our age boasts its scientific rationality, and denies religious faith, yet tumbles into superstition. Look at the potions and spells of what is called the New Age. We look for liberation and we find licence. Look at the drug culture, or at some late night television programmes. There is endless talk of community but we substitute self will for self giving. We need a very cunning plan indeed to confront our own time. And we need compassion for all those caught up in difficulties they cannot solve.

In the end, and this is a kind of end for you now as well as a beginning, our plans, cunning or otherwise, even the grandest of them, are passing and temporary. The big words, faith and virtue, goodness and truth, are forever, because they are found in God the Creator, and their meaning is revealed in Christ. The plan of which St Paul speaks is beyond cunning; God’s wisdom is beyond human wisdom. He speaks of the mystery which was revealed to him, and entrusted to him to proclaim. The mystery is that God created us out of love, a love which could only be satisfied by a free response. That offers a unity and purpose to humanity which is to be found no other way.

What do these big words mean? They mean that the good shepherd looks for the lost sheep; that Jesus forgives the woman caught in adultery; that Jesus has compassion on the crowd. They mean that the merchant sells all to buy the pearl of great price, that the seed on good soil bears a hundredfold. We must pray, and you must pray, that you enable the seed to bear a hundredfold. There is a responsibility which lies on those to whom much is given. Unique among living beings on earth, we have the capacity to choose. Over five years here, we have tried to show you the choices that only you can make; and we have tried to show you that if we are to be faithful to ourselves and to God, we must choose goodness and truth. Freedom needs a formed conscience; liberty requires virtue. It is not much of a society and not much of a life when people use their freedom to lie and cheat and steal.

We are part of that society. Each of us should know by now that we are capable of all kinds of evil; it may not be as awful or as dramatic as the evil in Kosovo, but one thing can lead to another in adult life. You need to have a care about the kind of career you choose, and we all need to remember the responsibility we bear. We are flawed beings. But equally, each of us is capable of marvellous good; you have only to read a word or two of all that has been written about Fr Basil today to see that. And you may have an instinctive joyful confidence that all can be well.

Your instinct for friendship, and of care for your friends is a good augury that all may be well with you, that you will live up to your responsibilities. Jesus could not find any better words for his followers than when he called them his friends. The generosity of spirit implanted in true friendship may lead just one or two of you to follow some other words of Christ when he called for labourers for his harvest, and commanded us to make disciples of all nations. It does matter very much that some of you should do that: the work of St Augustine of Canterbury, and of all those saints our patrons, is all to be done again. Among others, monks of Ampleforth are needed to do it.

Jesus left his friends just one important instruction when he was about to be arrested and killed. It was to do as we will do now, to take the bread and take the wine in his memory. The Last Supper was a gathering of friends, Jesus told his friends, and told us, that he would be with us always, even to the end of time. So he is: in the body and the blood which we take tonight, in the here and now living body of Christ of which we declare our membership when we say Amen to the sacrament; and among us whenever and wherever two or three may gather in his name. The plan of which we are part is very simple, as well as wise beyond words.

**HEAD MONITOR’S SPEECH: ROBERT HOLLAS**

Five years ago many of us were at our prep schools, some waiting for Common Entrance results to come out, but all with anticipation and some trepidation about coming to Ampleforth. Here today we are again at a turning point and we will spend the summer holidays wondering about our futures as we wait with eagerness or dread for the day when we receive our A level grades. It is fitting that we have an opportunity to celebrate as a year this evening and we thank Mrs Edwards and the kitchen staff for their efforts tonight and over the last few years.

I also welcome all our guests this evening — the teaching staff and, in particular, Sir Anthony Bamford. We are fortunate that he agreed to come tonight at short notice and this is an evening I hope he will remember, particularly as this term he ends the connection with Ampleforth through his two sons.

As I look back over the five years we have spent here, I remember an evening early in the very first term when the old boys of ACJS all congregated outside Nevill House, a large crowd unsure of how to begin at a new school. It was the first year that boys came from across the valley after the old Junior House and Gilling Castle had merged. Soon any rivalry with those from elsewhere disappeared and the year came together as a whole. Perhaps someday
our year will have a chance to meet together again in a similar way to share the experiences that we have had since we left Ampleforth. As for the rivalry, that re-emerged last term as the old ACJS boys faced the Outsiders on the rugby field, a match I am glad to say the ACJS boys won.

This year in particular has been one with high points and low points. Some will leave feeling justifiably proud of their achievements, others will leave happy to get to the end of the year. Many have been involved in the theatre, acting in numerous plays and producing splendid sets. The Exhibition Concert was an event that allowed boys to our year to end their musical careers here in what was a spectacular performance. On the sporting field, we celebrate the achievements of the 1st VII at Rosly Park in particular, the 1st XI cricket team, and there was also the hockey team who, I will continue to say, were better than the results admit.

What do we take away with us from Ampleforth? Fr Paul Nevill, when once asked by some of his fellow members of the Headmasters’ Conference what Ampleforth prepares boys for in their later lives, replied: ‘We prepare our boys not for life but for death.’ Education is not merely about the grades and the university places we will hope to fill next year, but about a broader outlook on life. Ampleforth is often criticised for being so remote and out of touch with the real world, but here over the last five years we have lived in a community that continues to develop but remains with the Rule of St Benedict embedded in its ethos. The Catholic foundation we have received here is one that should remain an important part of our lives.

It is with great sadness this evening that I recall the death yesterday of Cardinal Basil, a figure from whom we can all learn and whose example we should follow if we want to keep our Catholic education relevant to each of us. Earlier this year I read a book that I borrowed from the library, entitled Basil Hume by his Friends. In it, many important figures in his life had written of how he, while alone at Archbishop’s House used to wear an old, tatty black jumper. Immediately I remembered the winter evenings when I had been to see Fr Leo, who also had such an item in his wardrobe.

Fr Basil is a figure who will be missed by many and who certainly made a great difference. He was fun, a very good teacher, but above everything he had a special quality of genuine humility. One felt that one was in the presence of someone completely good. I can remember thirty years ago Catholics in Britain being regarded slightly as anti-establishment, a little foreign even, as we reported to someone in Rome, perhaps not totally trustworthy and almost as second class citizens. It was Fr Basil, because of his leadership, during his term as Cardinal, who changed all this so that Catholics are now seen in their proper place as the second largest religion in Great Britain. This is a towering legacy that he has left us all and for which he will always be remembered.

As I arrived here on this beautiful evening, I cast my mind back to my own schooldays and how I felt when I was leaving. I remember I couldn’t wait to leave but, at the same time, I felt daunted by the reality of the great outside world. For here at Ampleforth there is a community spirit that is so alive and you have had a rare and unique opportunity to experience this at first hand. You may not realise this now but, I promise you, that in two or three years you will return, like we all do, and realise how very fortunate you were to spend your formative years here. Throughout your life you will never be alone. There is, of course, a wonderful network of old boys, monks, and friends. You will always be able to return for support, friendship, retreats and, of course, weddings. The abbey here is a unique and an amazing source of comfort in all sorts of ways.

Now let me read you a letter that a friend of mine told me he had received from his daughter at university:

Dear Daddy,

Just a short note to let you know that I arrived back at college in Boston. Please don’t worry about the bomb scare at the university you may have read about in the papers. We did have to evacuate our dorm one night and
one of the finest industrial designers in the world, working for major
recently and didn’t excel at anything other than the theatre. Now of course he
strengths will then stand you in good stead. Then, you will come into your
soldier during the war. That was until he managed to persuade Winston
Chairman of many large international public companies.
He became a British MP and then a European Commissioner, as well as being
Tugendhat, Dick Powell, Rupert Everett and Michael Almond.
and you could well make your mark in the same way that many
Amplefordians have. Five that spring to mind are: David Stirling, Christopher
David Stirling (034) was a poor student at Ampleforth and initially a poor
soldier during the war. That was until he managed to persuade Winston
Churchill that a guerrilla group was needed in the desert fighting behind the
German lines. This group became the SAS and subsequently many
Amplefordians have served in it with distinction.
Christopher Tugendhat (E55) was another undistinguished student here. He
became a British MP and then a European Commissioner, as well as being
Chairman of many large international public companies.
Dick Powell (069) didn’t star here. Although a good artist he has become
one of the finest industrial designers in the world, working for major
companies including Honda, Minolta and Kawasaki. In fact, he recently caused a
stir in the world of fashion by designing a brand new, high tech - bra.
PS: There was no bomb scare, the dorm did not burn down, I am not
dating a drug dealer and I am definitely not pregnant. I am, however,
getting a D minus in French and I wanted you to put this into its proper
perspective.

But that letter is a perfect example of what I want to talk about this evening.
The girl who did write it obviously has a lot of talent. She is imaginative,
she’s inventive and she has a great sense of fun. And it’s those attributes which
will stand her in good stead when she leaves university. Because she has abilities
which are not necessarily developed within the traditional framework of
lessons and exams.
Not everyone here tonight will be going on to university and a brilliant
academic career. Not everyone has played in the school rugger team, cricket
team, or even a monitor (I certainly wasn’t). But that does not mean that
you have not benefited from being at Ampleforth. You will have skills and
abilities in other areas which will be just as valuable to you as scholarships and
certificates. Some of those abilities may not emerge until several years from
now, and the experience of being here and finding out about your own
strengths will then stand you in good stead. Then, you will come into your
own and you could well make your mark in the same way that many
Amplefordians have. Five that spring to mind are: David Stirling, Christopher
Tugendhat, Dick Powell, Rupert Everett and Michael Almond.

And you will see, that whatever you choose to do, opportunities arise. And you
are not only a great British actor but also a Hollywood star.
Michael Allmand (E41) had an undistinguished time here. He was a very
quiet retiring fellow and his only asset was that he was a good poet. He was not
even remarkable in the Corps and yet this least likely man in Burma, in the last
war, due to his selfless bravery, was awarded not only one but two VCs.
My examples, I hope, demonstrate that if you have confidence in your
own skills and are determined to succeed at what you do, there is no reason
why you should not achieve your aims.
If you are unsure about what your aims are — let me urge you not to
dismiss careers which at first glance may seem totally alien to you. I am often
told that students are turned off by industry, because it is not considered
exciting enough for a career. Instead, they want to work in the City or in the
media, because they believe there are big financial inducements there. Yet
many of those who look for instant rewards in the City will be on their way
down by the time they are thirty. That is when many people in industry start to
earn good salaries, with the opportunity of further advancement as their
experience and worth grow in value.

In engineering, computer aided design, robotic processes and virtual
reality make it an exciting business, demanding a wide range of skills which are
a far cry from the days of oily overalls. Engineering offers a wide spectrum of
opportunities, and there is no reason why one of you here tonight could not
find the inspiration to become the next James Dyson, Enzo Ferrari, Clive
Sinclair or Keith Duckworth.
Remember what you have learned here — and if you put those lessons into
practice, you will have a good foundation for whatever else you choose to do:
the team spirit you will have enjoyed here; the Catholic upbringing which has
provided you with an excellent code for your future; the friendships that will
last throughout your lives — all of these have helped to develop your personality
and prepare you for the world outside.
So, be positive, be confident, be comfortable with yourself and
understanding and supportive of other people. These are good lessons for life.
And you will see, that whatever you choose to do, opportunities arise. And you
must be ready to use your own particular — and precious — abilities to make the
most of them.
Which reminds me of a story one of our job dealers told me about how a
Scottish lady made the most of her abilities and opportunities when an
occasion arose. Her husband — who was a well known local digger driver —
sadly died. She went to the local paper to put an obituary notice in the next
edition.

She took the form away, pondered over it for four or five minutes and then
returned. It said simply ‘Mactavish is dead.’

‘How much is it?’ she asked. ‘It’s £1 a word,’ came the reply.
She took the form away, pondered over it for four or five minutes and then
returned. It said simply ‘Mactavish is dead.’

‘Well, it’s awfully expensive for a poor widow like me,’ she said pitifully.
'After all my husband was only a digger driver.'

'Feeling sorry for her, the man said, 'I shouldn’t do this, but I’ll let you have three more words free of charge.'

'Oh thank you,' she said and went away again with the form.

After three or four minutes she brought it back and handed it over. It read: 'Mactavish is dead. JCB for sale.'

Father Leo, thank you very much for inviting me here this evening, and to each one of you I wish you good luck in your future lives and for whatever career you choose to follow.

And now, a toast. The best is yet to come.

Exhibition HEADMASTER’S SPEECH 1999

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

'Your welcome presence today is a reaffirmation for the Community and our whole staff of the special value of our joint task with you of the education of your children. And as I think of the confusions and even horrors in the world around us, I welcome the chance to talk about our shared mission.

I want to speak especially this year of the way in which together we attempt to defend the young and at the same time to meet and use those changes and developments of our time which are taking place at unprecedented speed. It is a thoughtful and a critical process if technology is to be our servant and not our master.

Let me begin by referring to some things which reassuringly remain the same.

Ampleforth’s own charity organisation, FACE-FAW, is as active as ever. Over £6000 has been raised since last September. Funds have been donated to help in Kosovo for street children in Colombia, for refugees in Macedonia and Croatia, for an orphanage in Romania and for war refugees in the diocese of El Obeid in the Sudan. Many have taken part but, as joint chairmen, William Thomson and Patrick Telhurst deserve special credit. Old Amplefordians are working directly for many of our chosen projects. You will have lots of opportunities to lend your support this weekend.

FACE-FAW is not just about money raising. Boys can go on gap year projects in Thailand, Hungary, the Czech Republic, Poland, Chile and Tanzania. We owe our friend, Chainarong Monthienvichienchai, Vice-Chancellor of St John’s Catholic University in Bangkok, special thanks for all he has done to set up the project in Thailand. I hope we will have lots of applications to participate in this and other projects: parents and boys are welcome to seek advice about this and other worthwhile opportunities, such as those provided by the Raleigh organisation. I am increasingly concerned at the premiums charged by some less worthy groups.

The school is as committed as ever to its sport. After a mixed 1st XV record, the Rugby Sevens team came through splendidly in spite of three cancelled tournaments and reached the semi-finals in Rosslyn Park. Down in the valley, you can see in its shiny new white paint the rebuilt old cricket pavilion. It is improved of course; the foundations are better, the floors are solid, but cricket is the same game, played on the same fields, and the old pavilion, rebuilt like the campanile of Venice, com’ era, daw’ era, as it was where it was, is there for another generation of our young cricketers. We cultivate the same amateur spirit of excellence, the same courtesy on the field and off, the same pleasure in the game, the same sense of the team, even if we have been invaded by the high fives. Our sports grounds are splendidly and most skillfully cared for by John Willkie and his assistants, and it is a special pleasure this year to us all that John is preparing wickets for a team captained by his son. I dare not say too much about that team: cricket is a strange and uncertain game, and
we have lost three matches to the weather already. But with four decisive wins, this looks to be a very good team.

Each year, I have the same happy task of thanking all our devoted staff. The consistent dedication and availability to boys and parents of our whole teaching staff is an essential feature of our education; and the support and interest from matrons, the maintenance and domestic staff is constant and dependable. That is of enormous importance to us. I cannot name them all, but I must give particular thanks to some. Rosalie Wilding remains a teacher of modern languages, but is relinquishing the direction of our teaching of English as a foreign language. A number of our welcome new boys, who give Ampleforth a window on a wider world, owe much to her and to her department. Fr Christian is relinquishing the direction of the Biology department, and I am delighted to have the opportunity to thank him publicly for all he has done there in addition to his work as a housemaster. I am very pleased to announce that he will be succeeded in Biology by his deputy, Stephen Smith. Fr Christian will now take a leading part in our meetings round the country to introduce new families to the school. William Motley is leaving the school this term. His energy and devoted interest has kept our theatre a living and thriving centre. I am especially glad that some of you saw the House plays last term, the happy outcome of hard work on his part and of all those who worked in the theatre. Two of our younger teachers, Matthew Cooke and Tom Wilding, depart to good permanent posts this term, and we thank them both. Don Sellers, our senior laboratory technician, has worked at Ampleforth for very much longer. He has been with us for 39 years and is to retire this year. He is a fountain of knowledge on every aspect of the science department. He has made the best of our ageing laboratories, ensuring that our teaching has developed as it should even if the walls of the laboratories could not expand. We owe him a great deal and it is a special pleasure to thank him this morning. I must, finally, thank another member of the Community for his work on our behalf. Fr Bede first worked briefly with me as a tutor in St Dunstan’s, and his patience, conscientiousness and wise guidance quickly won him respect in the school. As Estate Manager and then as Procurator he has had far more to do than look after the school; but his interest and care for the school were immensely supportive. I knew more than most about the value of all his hard work, of the difficulties he had to sustain and the equanimity and care he brought to our concerns. Our new monastery at Bamber Bridge is a living and thriving centre. I am especially glad that some of you saw the House plays last term, the happy outcome of hard work on his part and of all those who worked in the theatre. Two of our younger teachers, Matthew Cooke and Tom Wilding, depart to good permanent posts this term, and we thank them both. Don Sellers, our senior laboratory technician, has worked at Ampleforth for very much longer. He has been with us for 39 years and is to retire this year. He is a fountain of knowledge on every aspect of the science department. He has made the best of our ageing laboratories, ensuring that our teaching has developed as it should even if the walls of the laboratories could not expand. We owe him a great deal and it is a special pleasure to thank him this morning. I must, finally, thank another member of the Community for his work on our behalf. Fr Bede first worked briefly with me as a tutor in St Dunstan’s, and his patience, conscientiousness and wise guidance quickly won him respect in the school. As Estate Manager and then as Procurator he has had far more to do than look after the school; but his interest and care for the school were immensely supportive. I knew more than most about the value of all his hard work, of the difficulties he had to sustain and the equanimity and care he brought to our concerns. Our new monastery at Bamber Bridge is fortunate to have him to fill an essential and demanding role as parish priest; and we miss him. We would miss Fr Bede even more if his work was not being taken over by Peter Bryan, who has already done a great deal to reorder our financial reporting and planning. It is because of this that we can face our future with some confidence. On behalf of the school, I welcome him warmly to his expanded role, and I welcome also our new Estate Surveyor, Jonathan Barker, and General Services Manager, Chris Palmer.

I said that I want to speak about the developments needed in our time, and our own way forward. We are about to invest further in building. But this is not primarily a matter of buildings. All education is about development and especially so now. Our generation has experienced a scale and pace of change unprecedented in history. Science and advancing technology has reshaped every corner of our lives. The unthinkable has become realistic, the unlikely merely mundane. Now we all understand the meaning of ‘future shock’. But for the boys at Ampleforth today, the future will hold greater, more extraordinary and exciting change than we can begin to imagine. Yet as science and technology reshape the possible world, they must always be the servants of humanity, the instruments of the human spirit. This will require learning, comprehension, adjustment. A comfortable familiarity with science is now no more optional than familiarity with reading or arithmetic. The civilised man or woman of the future will need to understand the principles which govern the world around them. The task of the civilised Christian of the future will be to relate those principles to the abiding and lived out insights of faith and morality. For the sake of the world’s future, we cannot afford to fail.

I think you will not be surprised by those words. But it is rather like our valley on some summer and autumn mornings. The valley floor sometimes demonstrates a phenomenon known as temperature inversion, and on a sunny morning is covered in fog. Ampleforth stands out above the mist, but a stranger would not see the way across. So with us now: we can see the goal but the way is sometimes befogged. We can begin to see some landmarks. To ensure, as we have, that all have a sufficient foundation in scientific education, along with the rest of our basic middle school curriculum is one clear landmark. For us, to ensure that within the broad education up to GCSE we defend the position of the Classics and Christian Theology is another. At A level we want examinations which stretch the ablest. The new A level courses will begin in September 2000. This is a more cautious development than it might have been, and has received a suitably cautious welcome from strong academic schools. The limitations of the International Baccalaureate, and especially its inflexibility, have not attracted many of us. In our own case, most boys already take the three A levels and one AS level which may turn out to be the norm under the revised system, and some take four A levels and an AS, which is more than is envisaged by the changes.

There are considerable changes within the specifications (the unnecessary new word for syllabus) for the A levels, and the AS level is to be recast to be a genuine examination for 17 year olds. We welcome that. But I share the caution about the impact of the full division of each subject studied into separate modules which may be separately examined. Separately examined modules may fit a subject which depends on the grasp of particular concepts. It is quite another question for a subject like History or English, in which a candidate's synoptic understanding and the grasp of techniques of expression may come quite late in the course. Fortunately, the signs are that the new A level will require, in the final examination, an overall view of what is studied.

There is also much discontent with the proposed tests of key skills, like the ability to communicate or use numbers advocated alongside A levels by, among
The extension of our computing facilities has allowed development in our communications, the C in ICT. We are very aware of our duty to communicate, especially with you, the parents who have entrusted to us the care and education of your children. There is nothing like personal contact, and you know we go to considerable lengths to facilitate that. But we have achieved some further developments. You can access our internet website, which is now available on line, and is being progressively improved. You can, for example, now look up our games fixture lists, concert dates and so on. Most academic departments have sections, and you can send in your comments. We have email facilities for the school. You can use email now to communicate with many staff, and we hope to have all the Houses on the network within the year. You can inspect our website in the Computer room today.

The Art department has benefited from a small investment to improve the natural light in the main art room. But it is the enthusiasm of Stephen Bird and his team which has generated the explosion of new work which you can see in the Sunley Centre and Big Study, matched by some excellent work from Barry Gillespie’s Bamford workshops. There has been a significant rise in the number of boys interested in the GCSE Design and Technology course this year, and we will be making a further investment in equipment.

I wrote to you last term, after a member of domestic staff had been dismissed for offering cannabis to boys. I was glad and grateful that parents and boys were so willing to co-operate with us; the man concerned has now pleaded guilty. Though we are protected, to some degree, from the constant pressure that face schools in towns and cities, we are not complacent about the blessings of our location. Drug abuse is an issue for both school and parents. We must work together. One of the points that came out of our discussions last term with the boys concerned was the frequency of the offer of drugs at parties in the holidays; parents would be well advised to co-operate closely with other families on these questions. It may sometimes be difficult, but you should not be afraid to raise the issue. It will be a suitable subject for discussion at our parents’ meetings around the country.

Here, a number of senior boys saw to it that things they valued were not betrayed. They were not all holders of office. But the holders of office in the school have done their best on many counts. I thank the School Monitors for their contribution this year. Especially I thank Robert Hollas, the Head Monitor, and Luke Poloniecki, his Deputy, who have maintained a steady and distinguished commitment. They have offered a leadership which has been
respected and accepted, and that is quite an achievement. Good and reasonable leadership has an effect on relations throughout the school. Friendship is valued at Ampleforth, and so is kindness. We can never assume that comes about automatically. It has to be worked at all the time. I want to encourage a constant reflectiveness in the school on these subjects. You can read for yourselves in the Ampleforth News the thoughts of a representative group of boys on bullying and their response. There are many other good things in the News and in the happily revived Grid, and I commend both magazines to you. Now, at the suggestion of the boys, we have a Student Advisory Council. The Council provides another channel of communication. It is a practical example of the way in which the government’s admirable aims for education in citizenship can be met without an invasion of an already overcrowded academic curriculum. The minutes of the year’s meetings are on display in the Library.

I return to those landmarks we can discern amid the valley mist. One stands out like the beacon which once burned on the hill above the Abbey and school. That landmark is the increasing confidence in the school. Our examination results, especially if you take ability range into account, continue to be very good. A levels and GCSEs last year were strong, and Oxbridge results were not too far from our long term average of over 10% of the year group. Not long ago our A level results averaged 41% ABs. Last year the figure was almost 60%. The figure for GCSEs has risen from 60 to 70% over the same period. Some ask about comparisons with the highly selective schools who compete to attract just the ablest. As you know, we already produce our own statistics which show what is now known as value added at GCSE level. These statistics demonstrate that we can be proud of what our least able candidates achieve according to their abilities. It is obviously quite unfair to compare their results, excellent for them, with what is achieved by the ablest. Roughly the top half of our candidates at A level might be members of a highly selective school. We have always had this kind of make-up. As a very rough and ready measure, if I take just that top half, their average of A grades shoots up to over 65%, and ABs to over 85%. That puts that sizeable group of 60 candidates well into the top twenty on any league table. It is a fair comparison. The clear message from this is that not only do boys of average ability do well at Ampleforth, but the more able do outstandingly well. And they have the advantage of not living in a hothouse. The league tables are good fun, but they are not sources of serious advice about schools.

We had the largest entry to the school in recent record last year. Our registrations indicate another strong entry this year, and the school’s numbers are expected to rise in September. Moreover, the pattern is set to continue, with rising registrations now a trend. I know where gratitude should lie: it is to you, our parents; it is thanks to the loyalty and good spirit of boys — and here I must include our two day girls; they have done all we could have asked, and they will have four more companions next year. It is thanks to young Old Amplefordians who seem to impress favourably all whom they meet. There is undeniably a marvellous sense of continuing community among them, which is fostered especially by Fr Francis’s work for the Ampleforth Society. We launched a new Old Amplefordian tie last year. We have sold over 1000 of the new ties, a success without parallel according to the manufacturer, and £2000 of the proceeds has been donated to our brave foundation in Zimbabwe. But we know that there are many close and good friends of Ampleforth who are very much part of our community, but are not themselves old boys. We propose now to create a special tie for our friends and fathers; and if the mothers would like an Ampleforth silk scarf, I hope they will tell me.

The large increase in registrations gives us some confidence in planning improvement. The new classrooms on the top floor of the Old College provide a fitting home for the Christian Theology department for the first time. Next door we have achieved the promised refurbishment of St Aidan’s. Rooms for resident tutors have been established in Amulet House, and we now have good kitchen facilities which the boys can use in a number of Houses. I hope to go further, to provide facilities to make our course in cookery for survival at university more than a demonstration by a teacher. We’re supposed to call it tuition in food technology, but that sounds rather nebulous as well as preposterous. We know we must do more to renovate our Houses. That aim is another landmark, not just for show, but because today large dormitories are no longer ideal, and we must look to smaller rooms even for juniors and for single sixth form rooms for seniors. We want to move St Cuthbert’s House east, not because its present distinguished building is incapable of refurbishment but because it is needed for the monastery. This is all in the planning, along with a refurbishment of the Old College, and the refurbishing of the Big Study. Just how fast we can proceed will depend on the generosity of our friends, but don’t unzip your wallets and purses just yet. Fr Luke has been asked to organise our fundraising over the next two years. He knows all about you, and we will be at your door or at least on your phone. We will be able to do it quite quickly if our friends support us. You will have the assurance of knowing that we have done everything we can to support ourselves; we have invested millions of pounds to provide for the school today.

Yet human investment is the landmark that really matters. I met last autumn a generous American, Tom Tracy, who gives his time and funding to help forward co-operation in Northern Ireland. He wanted to pay for two full scholarships to Ampleforth for boys from Northern Ireland, not because there is anything wrong with the Irish schools, but to help open a window, especially for the Catholics of the north. I am delighted to tell you that three visits to Belfast later we have a scheme in being, and the first boys to benefit from it will arrive in Ampleforth next term. They will also have much to give us. Such a scheme requires careful preparation, and I am most grateful for the advice of wise men in Northern Ireland, and especially Denis Moloney, who gave freely of his time and energy.

The connection we hope to establish with the Lycée Stanislas in Paris may turn out to be the most significant advance in our education in years. Stanislas is a first class Catholic institution, standing in the best tradition of French
Catholic education. We hope to develop an exchange of pupils with the Lycée which will go beyond the limitations of our present arrangements and from which our young people may gain an intercultural understanding which will benefit them throughout their lives, and a sense of the Church which transcends frontiers. There are many barriers, of which the most important is the rigidity of national educational curricula. But we will work at that, and hope with strong mutual support and co-operation to provide practical propositions which will begin to benefit the students of both schools in the millennium year.

You knew I would mention the millennium before I had finished. If we are already a little tired of it, just think what we will feel like quite early next year, even if the bug does not bite. It tempts you to retreat rapidly into the kindly fog through which I have metaphorically led you for the last doubtless overlong minutes. I am quite sure that the millennium dome is fully submerged in a real pea souper. But the Abbey Church is not. Let us forget for a moment about the proposal for prayers which do not mention Jesus Christ and politically correct asexual statues. I want to offer you a modest candle, a millennium candle, produced by Aid to the Church in Need, one of the most notable and single hearted of Catholic relief organisations, which supports the Church in need wherever it is found. You can sign a list in the Houses to order it on the school account, and we will arrange for ACN to despatch it to shine in your home as the millennium dawns. The candle stands for the light of Christ, Lumen Christi, the light that the darkness shall not overpower.

There is a final landmark in the mist for any Ampleforth Headmaster. HL is sitting just behind me. Headmasters always need the presence and support of a good Chairman of Governors to achieve very much. At Ampleforth, the relationship goes far beyond that; we are fortunate to have an Abbot with many years’ experience in the school, great energy, and an affection for our efforts and our families.

As the light shines more strongly, and passing some of the 1300 trees which Fr Benet has had planted during the last year, we emerge from the mist of our journey and find ourselves entering the doors of Giles Gilbert Scott’s Church of light. It is a reminder, in TS Eliot’s words, that the end of all our exploring will be to arrive where we started and to know the place for the first time. In all our effort to match the moment, and respond to the needs of the time, we can no more abandon the truths found in our past than we can abandon ourselves. It is our special vocation to hold a thread, slight indeed, but unbreakable, between past, present and future, because our humanity and our achievements mean nothing at all unless they are understood in Christ. Approaching the end of a millennium we are at an apt moment to recall that Christ is before all and at the end of all, alpha and omega. Just as we are right to follow out the wonderful dynamic of creation and its development, and we would betray our young if we did not, so also we must be faithful to revelation and hand on the tradition which brings freedom, joy, and peace.
Herncliffe Nursing Home

We can offer 24 hour care by fully qualified nurses, in a comfortable, amiable and stimulating environment, where Patients and relatives have confidence that their needs can be fulfilled by a caring, well trained and respectful staff.

For information contact
Mrs Vivienne Birch
Herncliffe Nursing Home, Spring Gardens Lane, Keighley, West Yorkshire, BD20 6LH.
Tel: 01535 681484

Committed to Quality Care

ACTIVITIES

The following societies continue to meet but have decided not to contribute to this edition of the Journal:

- Amnesty International
- Arts Society
- Bridge Club
- Circus
- Chess Club
- Classical Society
- English Society
- Historical Bench
- Mathematics Society
- Outdoor Activities Group
- Panasonic Room
- Poetry Society
- Science Forum
- Wine Society

COMBINED CADET FORCE

The Lent term was directed towards the field day. First year cadets were busy in the local area shooting, orienteering and doing fieldcraft. The second year were out on the Saturday night doing a self-reliance exercise on the North York Moors. On the Monday they visited 9 Regiment Army Air Corps at Dishforth and flew in Lynx helicopters. I am grateful to Captain Jeremy Cook, Army Air Corps, for laying on such a splendid day’s events. The third year deployed to the Catterick training area on the Sunday afternoon and took part in Exercise ‘Bush Ranger’, a tactical exercise covering harbour areas, patrol bases, patrolling, ambushes, casualty evacuation and culminating in a dawn attack on the Monday morning. They also had an opportunity to travel in the Saxon fighting vehicle. First class instruction was received from Lieutenant Blair Hall and his team of Non Commissioned Officers, and Rangers from the 1st Battalion The Royal Irish Regiment. The fourth year spent a day at the Infantry Training Centre at Catterick. The programme included an assault course, command tasks, and shooting various infantry weapons. They also used the Small Arms Trainer (SAT), a computer based simulator which uses SA 80.
and the Light Support Weapon to fire a laser at a screen onto which a high resolution has been projected.

In June we were honoured to be inspected by Major General RDS Gordon CBE, MA (late 17/21 Lancers), the General Officer commanding the 2nd Division. He arrived by staff car, accompanied by his ADC Captana Rupert Pitman, The Queen's Royal Lancers. He was received by a Guard of Honour, under the command of Under Officer Robert Hollas (A99) with Corporal Luke Bartosik (B) as Right Guide, which was supported by the Corps of Drums of the 3rd Battalion The Infantry Training Centre (by kind permission of Lieutenant Peter Hingston, Coldstream Guards, Commanding Officer). The Guard rose to the occasion, looking both smart and professional.

In the afternoon General Gordon watched the Land Rover wheel changing, command tasks, weapon training and shooting (by the Guard of Honour), Platoon Attack (by third and fourth year NCOs) and the first year inter-section competition. He saw the Royal Air Force section carrying out field cooking, first aid and camouflage and concealment tasks. He also tried out their flight simulator. Captain Rob Olney, Army Air Corps, Middle Wallop, managed to take 20 cadets for a short flight in a Gazelle helicopter.

At the prize giving Under Officer Julian Roberts (J99) received the Nulli Secundus and the Royal Irish Fusiliers' Cup. Lance Corporal Jonathan Black (H) received the Armour Memorial Trophy. Major McLean gave General Gordon a framed print of the school and grounds as a memento of his visit. In his address the General was most generous in his praise, and it was clear that he was impressed by the cadets and the training. I am extremely grateful to Fr Edward, Lt Robert Stewart, Fl Lt Paul Brennan and John Ridge, RSM Morrow, Miss Alison Lee (School Matron), members of 9 Cadet Training team and the Guards' Training Company, Catterick for their contribution.

The following day there was an exercise on Strensall training area for the first year cadets. It was to give them an introduction to self-reliance before they learn more serious skills next year. They enjoyed it and the weather was kind to them. We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Charles Clarke Kings Royal Hussars (E73) who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition together with Major David O’Kelly, Green Howard’s (C81) and Major Willy Inglis, Scots Guards. On the last training afternoon cadets had an opportunity to take part in the assault course, command tasks, climbing wall and abseiling at Strensall camp with members of the Cadet Training Team.

VFMcL

Thirty cadets under Major McLean, Fr Edward, and RSM Morrow spent a week with the Irish Guards in Munster. When the attachment was arranged, the entire Battalion had been in station, but by the time that we arrived the majority of the Battalion had been deployed to Macedonia, leaving only a small rear party (50 men, 2 Warrior Armoured Fighting Vehicles and the Irish Wolfhound). Captain Dan Wilkinson, the officer in charge of the visit, accompanied by Sgt Clark and Officer Cadet James Moulton, met us at Dusseldorf airport and we moved by coach to Oxford Barracks, Munster where we were to be accommodated.

The right note was struck next morning at 0730 hrs with reveille followed by physical training. After breakfast equipment was drawn for the afternoon’s activities. Officer Cadet Moulton and Colour Sergeant Gerhaghty then gave a presentation on the history of the regiment and on the role of the Battalion in Germany. The afternoon was spent on weapons training, firing the SA80 and an introduction to the Warrior armoured fighting vehicle. On Sunday morning the Regimental Lieutenant Colonel Brigadier Christopher Wolverstone OBE, who was in Munster visiting the families, joined us for Mass in the Cathedral (Domplatz). The Cathedral as we know it today is predominantly a product of the 13th Century and it took about 80 years to finish the colossal building. Entering from the south, the destruction from the Second World War bombing is still evident. There is an astronomical clock, a marvel of the late medieval period, with a calendar stretching to the year 2071. A few steps away is the burial chamber of Cardinal Clemens August von Galen.
On returning to the barracks, the cadets were welcomed by Brigadier Wolverson, and entertained by a short talk about serving in Kosovo by Captain James Orrell (190), who had just returned from the area. After lunch with families, the afternoon was spent on horse riding, football, tennis and preparing for the 48 hour exercise. Monday morning saw the cadets deployed to the Dorbaum training area where they carried out mounted and dismounted drills with the Warrior training vehicle. Monday night was spent in a harbour training area. By Tuesday the cadets had moved to Haltern training area where they took part in a tactical exercise – covering patrol bases, patrolling, encountering ambushes – which culminated in a dawn attack on Wednesday. During the exercise the command appointments were changed regularly. Wednesday afternoon was spent cleaning all the exercise stores. At night the cadets visited the officers mess for dinner. The final morning was spent visiting the Queen’s Royal Lancers at Imphal Barracks, Osnabruck, and the afternoon sightseeing in Munster.

We are most grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Bill Cubitt, the Commanding Officer, for accommodating us during an extremely busy and difficult time for the Battalion. Thanks also go to Captains Dan Wilkinson and Mel Pears, Colour Sergeant Geraghty, Sgt Clarke, Officer Cadet Moulton and the Non Commissioned Officers and Guardsmen of the Rear Party who worked extremely hard to ensure that our visit was a memorable one. We were left with the impression of a happy and extremely capable unit: it was a privilege to visit.

An attachment with the Queen’s Royal Lancers in Osnabruck has been arranged from Friday 7 to Friday 14th July 2000.

VFMcL

SHOOTING

The winning team, The Marling Cup, Bisley 1999

Thirty-three schools took part in the Green Howards’ Country Life Small Bore Rifle Competition. The Ampleforth 1st eight won the Landscape target section and were placed fifth overall. The 2nd eight were placed thirteenth and won the Gordon Winter salver and eight medals. We were the highest placed 2nd eight for the second year running.

Once again the District and Bisley meetings were shot using the Cadet General Purpose Rifle (5.56mm) at 200 and 300 yards. Nine schools took part in the District meeting. Results suggest that our many visits to Strensall range have paid off. Match 1: Winners. Overall Champion: JCCB Black (H); Runner Up: OCA Lamb (T); Class B Winner: RJK Heathcote (J), Match 2: Winners. Runner Up (best shot) JCCB Black (H), Match 3: Third and fifth. Match 4: Runners up Class A: Winning pair Class B.

The Schools’ meeting at Bisley took place from 11 to 15 July 1999. Fourteen boys competed, achieving some splendid results; the most notable being coming equal first in the Marling Cup with a record score. The results are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Entries</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20th</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12th</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9th</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd (Silver medals)</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RJK Heathcote (J) 3rd (Bronze medal)</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J Stonehouse (W) 6th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th</td>
<td>603</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10th</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th</td>
<td>394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100th</td>
<td>1486</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Inter-House Shooting Full Bore Competition was won by St John’s with 100 points, St Hugh’s were second with 94 points, and St Cuthbert’s third with 81. The Anderson Cup for the highest individual score was won by JCCB Black (H). The Father and Son .22 competition took place during Exhibition with 60 entries and was won by Prince Albrecht and Franz zu Oettingen-Spieberg (E).

The modified version of the target rifle the L81A22 should be coming forward by the end of the year, for a resumption of normal Ashburton shooting in 2000. The rifles will have Twin Zero sights and each will come in a case, with cleaning rod. Maintenance will be by Parker-Hale only, who have promised an almost by return service. Should the problem be intractable, a replacement rifle will be issued. Quite what happens when a rifle gets wet is
not yet clear. Taking it out of the bedding is ‘banned’.

This has been a very good period of shooting results, I am extremely grateful to the boys for their commitment and of course to parents for their support.

Bisley dates for 2000 are as follows: Wednesday 29 March to Saturday 1 April and Saturday 8 July to Wednesday 12 July.

IACE SWEDEN
20 July — 4 August 1999

When Flt Lt McCrann, the school liaison officer, first suggested the International Cadet Exchange to me, I thought it sounded like a good idea, but nothing could have prepared me for the wonderful two weeks I spent in Sweden over the summer. They were something special.

IACE has been running for over fifty years and twenty countries worldwide participate, from Canada to Israel. Each year the countries send their air cadets to visit another country, where they meet cadets from other countries. For two weeks the host nations show something of their own military as well as their culture. I was lucky to be allocated Sweden, as it is rated one of the top countries to visit. With me were forty cadets from different countries, although those from the UK and USA made up about a third of the group. But what did I actually do for the two weeks?

The list of activities I did not participate in would be shorter than that of those I actually did. Highlights included whitewater rafting, snowball fights, helicopter rides, aircraft and tank displays, not to mention Viking axe throwing or days in Stockholm. It was truly an incredible two weeks. This was due not least to the generosity of the Swedish Air Force - our hosts - who were tremendous; the time and effort they put in for us was staggering. Then, of course there were the other cadets. We quickly made friends, as we found that we had much in common. By the end of the exchange we felt that we had known each other for years, such was the family feeling that had developed amongst us. I am happy now to have friends literally all over the world, many of whom I have spoken to since returning and with whom I intend to keep in contact.

RLM

THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The Junior Debating Society was in sociable mood last term, most notably when the Fifth Form entertained the ladies of Queen Mary’s School, Baldersby. After a convivial supper the motion before the House was that This House supports Scottish Independence. Ben McAllen (H) proposed the motion and it was seconded by Dominic McCann (O). Despite the eloquent efforts of the ladies, and a floor debate that included opinions varying from Scottish Nationalism to the view that the English would be better off without the Scots, the motion was carried. Home advantage also told when the Fourth Form visited Queen Mary’s. Here they were opposing the motion that This House would rather live in the town than the country. The valiant and witty efforts of Tom Gay (O) and James Norton (O) were disdained, the delights of urban civilization were found to be compelling, and the House decided it would prefer town life.

ELB

THE SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The spring and summer terms have seen the debating society flourish. There has been a healthy influx of new members ably led by Hamish Farquharson (T), the Secretary of the Society. The motion This house believes that the mother’s right to choice outweighs the foetus’s right to life was animatedly debated by both sides of a packed house. Meanwhile, Patrick Duncombe (O) and James Osborne (J) travelled to Bradford to participate in the first round of the Oxford Union Competition. They eventually reached the finals in Oxford but were beaten by schools in the Oxfordshire area. They also competed in the Cambridge Union Competition but lost in the second round to strong opposition. The final debate of the Easter term saw the introduction of middle-sixth debaters and the question of censorship was debated: Louis Watt (D) and Patrick Duncombe defeated the motion in the face of tough opposition from James Entwistle (T) and James Osborne.

Over the year Julian Roberts (J), Luke Sumner (J), Richard Edwards (C), Bobby Christie (H), Jonathan Lambe (O) and Robert Hollas (A) have all contributed much and the latter five were awarded their colours. Perhaps the highlight was the Inter-House competition, in which every house fielded a team. Bitter exchanges, rumbustious rhetoric and cool consideration led four teams to the final which was won by St Oswald’s with St John’s a close second. The season ended with colours being awarded to Patrick Duncombe and James Osborne for their consistent efforts in debating throughout the year. The latter has been appointed secretary for next year.

J Osborne (A)
Requests for acceptance into the Award Scheme remain strong throughout the School. Since Christmas the number of participants has averaged 130. The minimum age for participation at Bronze level is 14, so Fourth Form boys rarely start before Easter.

There has been no local Award Presentation since last November. Many boys have completed Sections of their Awards and it is hoped these will be sanctioned for the next Presentation. Several Gold participants who left the School in the summer will qualify, pending completion of Service reports or Residential Projects. Those who have already satisfied the requirements include C Banna (H99), R Christie (H99), T Foster (H99), E Hodges (W99), M Leach (D99), R Maclure (J99), D Polonceki (H97), P Pritchard (D99) and K Sinnott (J99). Gold Award winners usually receive an invitation to a Presentation Ceremony at St James's Palace within six to nine months. The Unit receives no notification of this unless an adult helper is invited as a guest. Dr Billett was present when O Byrne (D98) received his Award in April.

The Expedition Section has been fully stretched with training and assessments at Bronze and Gold levels. Four Bronze groups completed their assessments and three others their training on the North York Moors with Mr R Carter. The Bilsdale area provides an excellent selection of interesting and challenging routes for younger participants. This year Gold expeditions took place during both the Easter and Summer holidays. Silver participants have been less successful in organising themselves into viable Expedition groups. The first Gold assessment of the season occurred on the North York Moors. The weather was foul for the first 24 hours. Thereafter conditions improved markedly, and although one member had to drop out, the remaining six accomplished a worthwhile venture: H Brady (W), F Chambers (B), R Christie (H99), T Hill (D), C Katz (B) and L Watt (D). Mr M Territt (Queen Margaret's School) was the assessor. In July we returned to the Dales with two Gold groups. Under favourable conditions the participants enjoyed and successfully achieved all of their objectives (pending submission of satisfactory logs). The groups comprised: W Kong (T), H Lau (H), F Macdonough (T), A McMahon (J) and D Walsh; I de la Sota (H), H Foster (H), T Leeming (H), S McAleenan (H), L Robertson (C) and P Thornton (B). Both groups were assessed by Mr P Rone (Leeds). The supervisory team, comprising Dr Warren, Mr Gillespie and Dr Billett, were based at Linton and Kettlewell Youth Hostels.

Activity has continued to be diverse in the other Sections, Skills, Physical Recreation, Service and Gold Residential Projects. The range of boys' choices is always expanding. Community Service, administered by Dr Allen, has taken advantage of the opportunities offered by our hosts in schools, the National Trust, Forestry Commission, Malton Hospital, Alne Cheshire Home, Croft market garden (Camphill Trust), Ampleforth Estates and the village. The number of prospective Golds in school is at its highest level for many years. The new conservation project with the Forestry Commission on an ancient earthwork in Yearsley Woods is progressing well. The CCF is providing a Service opportunity for several NCOs who are Silver or Gold participants, and often offers Residentials for individual senior NCOs.

Boys participating in the Award Scheme rely on the help and encouragement of many adults within and outside the School. The Unit is indebted to them all for their many-sided contributions to the boys' achievements.

The Ampleforth College Expedition Society met at Waterloo station on a hot day to catch the train through the Chunnel to Paris, Gare du Nord: a faultless journey; then across Paris on the Metro to Austerlitz to catch the couchette train to Lourdes. A slight problem was encountered when a French family decided they wanted our booked couchette. It was sorted without bloodshed! We had a good overnight journey to Lourdes that connected to the bus to take us down to Gavernie with a change at Luz St Sauveur. It was a very hot day on our arrival in Gavernie.

The route to the Refuge des Espuegettes was taken via the spectacular massive amphitheatre of sheer rock walls and peaks of the Cirque de Gavernie with its 300 metre high waterfall. The last 100 metre climb to the refuge proved hard in the hot day. Using his fluency in French, Ben Leonard acted as our interpreter on the French side of the Pyrenees.
Refeshed after the first night's camp we 'strode' off up the 400 metre climb to the col at Hourquette d'Alans (2430 metres) in beautiful sunshine, surrounded by high peaks covered with patches of snow and ice. The long descent took us into the village of Heas in which a convenient inn was found for a welcome drink and rest before the final 400 metre ascent to the first wild campsite — next to a shepherd's cabin at Cabane d'Aignignon. Breakfast was overlooking an inversion, and was followed by a very hard day: 800 metre ascent through two cols, at Hourquette de Heas (2608 metres) and Hourquette de Chermontes (2439 metres), and magnificent scenery to arrive at the Refuge de Barroude nestled in a corrie overlooked by a glacier.

Low cloud and poor visibility greeted us in the morning. This proved to be the pattern of the day on the most difficult section of route-finding on the expedition. Serious use of compass bearings was required all day. The 'less than helpful' guidebook proved to be highly inaccurate for this section with its estimates for height gains and timing. Unfortunately, the poor visibility blotted out the views of the surrounding high peaks. As time and effort sapped energies some redistribution of loads became necessary. Despite his small stature Jack Rutherford had carried an equal share of his tent group's gear, but it was decided to lighten his load. Ben McAlenan and James Dil volunteered. After 11 hours and some tricky route-finding, the intended campsite, nestled below Pic de la Hount, was eventually reached; the only flat piece of ground in the whole area that was near water.

What a scene at 6 am the following morning: beautiful blue skies with a carpet of cotton wool inversion lying way down in the valley below. It was a display by three large Griffon vultures circling during breakfast was a little unsettling!

The day continued fine and warm with a hard 400 metre ascent to the pass just below Pic de Lia at 2752 metres that was followed by a steep and reasonably exposed descent, followed by a further 1200 metres to Riamanjou Refuge. On the descent, about 2 km from the refuge, Mike Barras slipped and injured his right knee, ironically, as he was turning to tell the group of the awkwardness of the undergrowth.

Crunch time came the following morning. Mike could not move his knee when he woke up so a rapid change of plans was necessary. A radical redistribution of loads had to take place, including the jettisoning of some gear, so that the expedition could continue. Initially it was decided that Mike would try and hitch a lift down the valley from the refuge. However, after breakfast, Mike's knee started to ease a little and he decided to carry on with the lightened load and turn back if he felt he would be a liability to the group.

Fortunately, he was able to reach the top of a 1200 metre ascent, although the increased load took its toll on Pat Adair. Into Spain at the pass at Port de Caouerere where the route down was a little indistinct at first, but we eventually came to a typical mountain river valley with raging torrents and waterfalls to follow down towards the refuge. The refuge at Viados, perched in lush alpine meadows surrounded by rocky peaks, was a welcome sight as everyone was a little jaded. Ian, with his command of Spanish, acted as interpreter. Camping was not allowed so we had to book into the refuge. More guidebook misinformation! As the group was tired from the heavy exertions of the previous days we decided to book in for two nights to give a rest day. Viaodos turned out to be the most pleasant of the refuges we visited.

Well rested we set off to the refuge at Estos, or so we thought. The route climbed up through alpine meadows full of summer flowers reaching a high col, Puerto de Gistain. The descent was over steep scree, which came into a partially wooded valley where the refuge was nestled. It was the hottest day so far, so reaching the refuge was a welcome relief. To our dismay we could not camp, and the 189-bed refuge was full! After a snack and having replenished water bottles we had no alternative but to head on towards the town of Benasque, our next day's objective. After a further 8 km in the scorching sun we reached Ixelas camp site, about 3.5 km from Benasque, and booked to stay two nights.

After a good night's sleep and a leisurely breakfast we walked into Benasque to shop. It is an interesting town: the old contrasts with the new skiing-based developments. Mike invested in a pair of much needed walking poles! On investigation Ian found out that we could book places at our next planned refuge, as camping was not allowed.

The next day's route involved 20 km of road walking to the road head before walking in the mountains to the refuge at Renclusa. Fortunately there was a bus to cut out most of the slog. The ascent to the refuge was much more interesting and spectacular with an array of peaks and glaciers surrounding the area.

The following morning greeted us with low cloud and poor visibility. Our plan was to climb one of the 3000 metre peaks in the area, Pico de Alba, so the weather was an important factor. By breakfast at 8 am it had lifted slightly and showed a gradual improvement during the meal. Initially it was a good steady ascent which become steeper as we reached more resistant rocky areas. Scrambling up the gullies and over boulders to the first summit was the order of the day, finishing along a narrow ridge to the second summit at 3107 metres, without sacs. The weather had been kind to us; lifting and revealing superb views over the surrounding peaks and valleys. Lunch was eaten on our return to the first peak. The descent had to be taken carefully, but was managed well by everybody. About two-thirds of the way down the weather changed significantly; cloud descended and rain started to fall. By then we had cleared the difficult ground. Rain continued from then on and became heavier. On our return a helicopter was ferrying in materials for the building work, blasting everyone with the down draughts, although watching the precision flying of the pilot, hovering over the returning mountaineers, with loads dangling beneath the chopper did provide some entertainment. Health and Safety?! A more macabre scene developed during the evening meal as the Mountain Rescue helicopter and Rescue team returned with a victim from one of the
higher glaciated peaks: obviously caught out by the deteriorating weather.

The easy descent from the refuge was followed by a long slog up to the Port de Vanasque (2444 metres) – the col that was our rock gateway back into France. The view down to the glacial lakes was fantastic with the sunny conditions highlighting their blue colour. It was a very steep descent, zigzagging down to the Refuge du Port de Vanasque where we had a second breakfast basking in the warm sun. The steepness continued virtually all the way down to our last campsite at the Hospice de France. Last descent wash (in the river!) and our own `home cooking'. During the evening the cloud descended and was still there the following morning. It did eventually lift after breakfast to reveal another warm, sunny day. We had hoped there would be a bus service from the Hospice de France (which turned out to be uninhabited) to take us the 12 km to Luchon, but we were disappointed so had to resort to road walking. It only took two and a half hours as it was downhill. We left the sacs at the railway station for free time until the bus left at 4 pm.

We caught a train to Lourdes where we had time to eat before catching the couchette train to Austerlitz, Paris. No hitches this time except that the passengers sharing with some of the lads decided that the two-week mountain ‘smells’ were too much even for a night! Good breakfast of croissants and pains au chocolat in the Gare du Nord before departing on Eurostar; Channel time only 19 minutes and 20 seconds.

A successful and rewarding trip. Despite the hitches everyone coped well with the hardships without any hint of complaint. All seemed to have enjoyed their experiences in a very beautiful but challenging part of the world.

Expedition members pictured include: Mr Mike Barras, Mr Patrick Adair, James Dil (D), Ben McAleenan (H), Ben Leonard (J), Ian Barrett (D), Jack Rutherford (T).}

PSA

Friendship and Aid for Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid for the World (Face-Faw) continues on three fronts: Gap year aid programmes, bringing students to Ampleforth from Eastern Europe, and providing aid support.

Gap year programmes continue to be successful. Peter Walker (O98) taught in the Czech Republic. Alexander Brennan (H98), Edward Firzalan Howard (J98), Tom Steuart-Feilding (A98) and Robert Worthington (E98) helped in a blind centre at the village of Burugi in Tanzania, a link forged through the Geography Department by Mr Paul Brennan. Jeremy Agnew (I98), Ben Collins (O98) and Hugo Varley (H98) helped and taught in a village called Thaban in Northern Thailand. This project in a Catholic village was sponsored by St John's College and University in Bangkok by the Headmaster Mr Chainerong Momthiwichienchai (father of Peter (D95) and Charles (O99). Tom Chappell (B98) and Christopher Pocz (O98) worked with James Carry (H95) for the Manquehue Movement in their school in Santiago, Chile.

Between September 1998 and June 1999, over £11,400 has been raised by the school for Face-Faw projects, of which £5,500 was collected over Exhibition. Funding has been provided for aid to Kosovo refugees through links with Simon Scott (T57) at Scottish European Aid, and Fra Matthew Festing (C67) of the Knights of Malta; for the Diocese of El Obeid in Central Sudan [linked through Ferdy von Habsburg (E87)]; for an orphanage at Siret in Romania; for refugee children in Croatia; for four projects concerning street children in Medellin, Columbia; for a blind school at Burugi in Tanzania and two educational sponsorships in East Africa.

There were numerous sources of funding for Face-Faw projects this year. Patrick Tolhurst (C99) arranged an auction of the products of the Sunley Centre, after the Exhibition Mass, while in the Sunley Centre Benjamin Dixon (H), William Calvert (H) and Jamie Ramage (D) worked with Mr Shepherd to make over 200 handmade door wedges in English hardwood, which were sold at Exhibition. In addition Patrick Duncombe (A) and James Osborne (A) editors of Grid donated their profits to Face-Faw, while Henry Foster (H) and Tom Tawless (C) organised a raffle, with many generously donated prizes. Oliver Roskill (H99) organised the Third Annual Exhibition Balloon Race. A week later, Charlie Moretti (T99) and Tom Menier (T) arranged for a 24 hour, 2387 length swim by twelve St Thomas's boys.

Funds were raised consistently throughout the year. John Heaton-Armstrong (E), Edward Brennan (E99) and James Madden (E) marketed ‘White Stuff’ jackets. A rock concert was co-ordinated by Nassif Elhajj (B99) and Tom Leeming's Face-Faw '99 rock concert tee-shirt successfully moved from an idea through the stages of design, production, marketing and completion in about seven days. Louis Robertson (E), Tom Leeming (H) and Igor de la Sota (H) continued the sale of Ampleforth prints. Daniel Kirkpatrick (B) organised a Face-Faw football competition and there was a 6th Form rugby
1999 was the nineteenth year in which Ampleforth boys have been able to benefit from the hospitality and friendship of boys from St Stephen. Many long-lasting friendships have been formed and our boys and girls (for many years now, the Augsburg Exchange has been open to the pupils of other selected schools) have all derived considerable and permanent benefit on the linguistic front.

Just before the start of the 1999 Easter holiday, four Fifth Formers, two Remove boys and one young lady from Queen Mary's School, Baldersby accompanied by the present writer, left Ampleforth to travel by rail and air and bus to Augsburg. We were met on arrival in Augsburg by the host families, contact having already been made by e-mail, by letter and by telephone. The group then dispersed to the homes of the respective Exchange partners, only to meet up again, informally, at school on the following few days when members accompanied their partners to classes. Our students remained with their host families, at home or on holiday, until the end of the exchange period, two weeks later. We met together on one further occasion in the middle of the last week, when we enjoyed a meal with all of the host families at a popular city, Gaststätte. Our sadness at leaving our hosts on 7 April was tempered by the realisation that the group would meet again, this time on British soil, on 14 July. The return visit, taking place as it does in the course of the summer holiday, was necessarily very much the concern of the British (or Spanish — one German participant travelled to Spain for the second leg) host family, and neither visits to class nor group celebrations were possible.

As always, participants voted the exchange a success. Indeed the benefits of participation in such schemes, linguistic, social and educational, are difficult to overestimate. Our links with St Stephan continue to be very strong; St Stephan readily participate in our Sixth Form half-term exchanges, have provided German Assistants for us, have hosted with incredible generosity our Schola Cantorum (1998), and on one occasion even provided employment for one of our gap year old boys. These links continue to develop and this year will see the first e-mail link up.

FRENCH EXCHANGE

The tenth exchange between the College and the Lycée Malassise in St Omer took place this year. At Easter, seven boys and one girl from the College hosted eight boys from this Catholic boarding school situated close to the port of Calais. They subsequently travelled to St Omer for the two week return visit at the end of the summer term. All returned testifying to the linguistic and cultural benefits of their stay. We hope that these will be reflected in GCSE and A level results over the next couple of years.

An exciting prospect for students of French at all levels is the new link between the College and the prestigious Lycée Stanislas in Paris. This high profile Catholic French school, which numbers Charles de Gaulle amongst its former pupils, is situated in the heart of Paris, close to the Montparnasse Tower. The charismatic Headmaster, Mr Henri Hude, has been in regular contact with Fr Leo over the last twelve months and a plan for close cultural and spiritual links is taking shape. Both Headmasters have exchanged visits, and...
in July Mr Christopher Wilding (Head of VI Form and Director of Arts) and Mr John Ridge (Head of Modern Languages) travelled to Paris to discuss practical arrangements. Future projects include extended term time exchanges, a joint concert by the Schola and the Stanislas choir in Notre Dame Cathedral, sports tours and Internet links via e-mail and video-conferencing. Mr Hulse and Fr Leo are both enthused by the potential of this link to express fully the avowed aim of both establishments: ut in omnibus Deus glorificetur.

JPR

BIENVENIDOS A AMPLEFORTH!
The Modern Languages Department, in conjunction with the Association for Language Learning, hosted a successful Sixth Form Spanish Day in June 1999. Students and teachers attended from local independent and maintained schools in Leeds, Hull, Newcastle and Harrogate. In the morning the delegates attended a session on using the Internet as a reading resource for language learning, given by Mr John Ridge; they were also given the opportunity to use Spanish in a series of language activities, led by teachers and assistants. After lunch there was a talk on the Writing paper in the A level, given by a Chief Examiner in Spanish, and a presentation on bullfighting from Mr Jim Verner (father of Barrett Verner (0)). The day was hosted by Kevin Dunne, Head of Spanish, and the current Middle Sixth Spanish group, consisting of Iгор de la Sota (H), Tom Menier (T), Antonio Morenes Bertran (O), Anton Seilern Aspang (O) and Simone Vincis (T).

KJD

SPANISH EXCHANGE WITH BURGOS
This is the first year of our link with the Colegio Campolara in Burgos, Spain. A group of eight boys from the current Fifth Form welcomed their Spanish partners at home during October, and then return to Burgos next Easter.

KJD

THE 44TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES

The 1999 Pilgrimage – the largest of the 44 pilgrimages since Fr Martin and Fr Basil founded the modern pilgrimage in August 1953 – consisted of over 300 pilgrims and took place on 16 to 23 July 1999. Among the group were 79 Amplefordians, including 23 currently in the school, (or having just finished exams) and 11 priests. In total, there were 18 priests including 12 monks. Fr Richard Field, the Director of the Pilgrimage led the group; and, as in 1997 and 1998, Fr Abbot was with the Pilgrimage – giving spiritual talks and acting as a chaplain to one of the working groups.

The theme in Lourdes in 1999 is preparation for the Year of Jubilee - The Proclamation of the Year of Jubilee in the Old Testament – and ended in the middle of this square with Benediction.

There were perhaps three especially high points of the Pilgrimage: the Sunday Mass (the International Mass in St Pins X Basilica), the Ampleforth Mass of the Anointing of the Sick at St Pierre City for the Poor on the mountainside above Lourdes, and the Grotto Mass with other English pilgrims. In addition, note should be made of the Station of the Cross with Fr Jack Dalrymple and the increased emphasis on the experience of the groups. (This theme is developed on the first page of Fr Richard's book review article earlier in this journal.)

Amplefordians on the pilgrimage were: Anthony Anglo-Spaling (T59), with his daughter Suzanne, Jack Arbutnott (E96), Christian Banna (H99), Richard Bedingfield (E93), Dr Robert Blake-James (D57) and Rowan, Dr Benedict Blake-James (H88), Edward Caulfield (E75), James Channon (I93), Freddie Crichton-Stuart (E99), Donall Cunningham (A45), Sandy Dalglish (J), Dan Davison (O), Arnaud de Villeges (B96), John Dick (O77) with Fiona, Peter Edwards (E99), Charlie Evans-Freke (E), Henry Foster (H), Jamie Gaynor (T77), Ben Gibson (C86) and Anna, Tony Gibson (O55) and Bryony, Daniel Gibson (E93), Christopher Gilbey (T99), Edward Gilbey (T), Michael Goldschmidt (A63) and Margaret with Henry, John Gormley (W53) and Diana with Anna and Clara, William Heneage (E), Robert Hollas (T99), Tony Huskinson (O61), Thomas Lawless (C), Mark Leach (D99), Patrick Leonard (B51) and Andrea, Dominic Leonard (W93), Tom de Lisle (O96), Edward Martin (J96), Joe Martin (H91), Adrian Mayer (B99) and Janey, Damian Mayer (B87), Gervase Milbourn (B96), George Miller (J), Alexandre Moisset (H99), John Morton (C55), Hugh Murphy (O98), Richard Murphy (C59), Charlie Naughten (E99), Peter Noble-Matthews (E42), Andrew O'Flaherty (E81), Mark Pickthall (B76), Richard Plummer (W80), Rupert Plummer (W75), Paul Prichard (O), Chris Quigley (B96), Rodolphe Ratzel (B97), William Ralley (O), Ken Rosewinge (O38), Matthew Roskill (H97), Olivier Roskill (H99), Mark Shepherd (B63) with Alice, Tom Shepherd (H96), Archie Sherbrooke (W99), Andrew Symington (E), Richard Tams (B86), David Tate (E47), James Tussaud (E), Jean-Felix Watteau (B94), Philip Westmacott (O71) and Sue, with Peter (T), Chris Williams (W98), Paul Williams (T69). In addition, and as for many years, Paul Rietchel (T65) organised the transport to the airport in England. (The list of monks present is at the end of Fr Richard’s earlier article.)

ACTIVITIES

The Ampleforth Stage Group was in Lourdes from 3 to 12 July 1999. This, the 18th group, was: George Byrne (0), Alexander Deeney (H98), Thierry Cornet d'Elzius (I99), Antonio Moreno Bertran (O), Anton Sellern-Aspang (O), Ferdinand Seybold (O), Tom Shepherd (H96), Alexander Spitsy (F) and Fr Francis.
OTHER STAGES
During the Pilgrimage, members of the Pilgrimage made mini-stages: Hugh Murphy, Jean-Felix Watteau. Others who did stages at about this time include Stephanie Banna (F96), John Dick (O77), Thomas Flynn (F95 — as part of the Oxford and Cambridge group), Julian Horn (J96), Chris Larner (D99), Nicholas Kenworthy Browne (E90 — as part of the Oxford and Cambridge group), John Stiells (J99), Killian Simmott (J99), John Strick van Linschoten (C97) and Kenneth Williams (E66). On 14 July 1998, John Strick van Linschoten made his First Engagement or Commitment as an Auxiliary Member of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes, and on 21 July 1999, Bernadette Davie (matron of St Thomas’s House) made her Second/Final Commitment or Conservation as a Titular Member of the Hospitalité. In recent years others who have made the commitment as Auxiliary Members include, in 1998, Julien Horn (J96) and Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne (E90).

MUSIC AND THEATRE

MUSIC

The work of the Schola Cantorum and its commitment to the Abbey church liturgy maintained its rhythm and regularity during the period of this journal. Singing twice weekly ensures that the choir maintains a substantial repertoire and this regularity of performance helps maintain good standards.

One of the most positive aspects of the choir’s work since January has been the boys’ attempt to become better singers of plainsong. For many this has not been an easy process as they have had to become familiar with the traditional form of plainsong notation, one that enables singers to express more accurately the intentions of the melodies. To this end the Schola has been singing plainsong introits and, when appropriate, alleluias at masses on Friday nights. There have also been some additions to the general repertoire as well as the welcome return of some motets not sung for a while: amongst these were Quam Gloriosum Vittoria, And I saw a new Heaven Edgar Bainton, A Litany William Walton and Blessed City, Heavenly Salem Edward Bairstow. The work of the Schola Cantorum and its commitment to the Abbey church liturgy maintained its rhythm and regularity during the period of this journal. Singing twice weekly ensures that the choir maintains a substantial repertoire and this regularity of performance helps maintain good standards.

EXHIBITION

The Lent programme had been a considerable undertaking and lasted just under two hours. It is of great credit to both boys and staff that school resources can regularly produce concerts of such length and quality. To do so twice a year is exceptional: to attempt three completely new programmes in a year might be unwise! So it was inevitable that, with only about six weeks of rehearsal separating the Lent concert and the Exhibition concert, the latter programme would contain two of the works presented in March — Grieg’s Little Suite and the Weber Concertino. This in itself was a valuable experience, enabling the boys to make advances and to play with even greater confidence the second time around. The Saturday evening Exhibition concert was a grand affair and well attended by parents and friends. The Pro Musica delighted the audience with their performances of Warlock’s popular Capriol Suite and Mozart’s Eine Kleine Nachtmusik and the Orchestra brought the evening to a rousing conclusion with Joyeuse Marche by Chabrier. Of particular note were the contributions of the two college soloists. In-Wook Kim looked and sounded the part in Weber’s Concertino as did Nicholas Wright who, in his last Exhibition, contributed the extraordinary, beautiful and technically complicated Sonata No. 3 in D minor ‘Ballade’ by Ysaye. This unaccompanied work caught the imagination of the listeners and an encore was demanded: what better way to reward the audience’s enthusiasm than Meditation from Thais by Massenet in which Nicholas’s solo violin playing was accompanied on the harp by Honor Wright.

This brief overview of Ampleforth music-making cannot conclude without mention of the informal concerts. Although they are not always well

and style, were selected by Andrew Carter. Biblical extracts and contemplative poems by Nashe, Donne, Herbert, RS Thomas and Malham were read by Sarah Tate (A), Edward Davis (T) and Patrick Duncombe (O). It is some while since there was an orchestral concert in the Lent term but the event, held on 7 March in St Alban Hall, coinciding as it did with a Parents’ weekend, proved a success. The Concert Band, in increasingly confident form, began the programme with the Folk Song from Little Suite by Grieg. The Pro Musica contributed two concertos to the programme: Kwan-Yu Lam (C) played the Bach’s Violin Concerto in E and, appropriately amplified, Edward Forsythe (T) was the soloist in Vivaldi’s Guitar Concerto. Amongst the MD VI musician, In-Wook Kim (J), was accompanied by the College Orchestra in Weber’s Concertino for Clarinet and the concert ended, as it had begun, with music by Grieg, this time the Orchestral Suite from Peer Gynt.

Exhibition is always a focus for the choir’s work during the summer term and they contributed major choral works by Mozart, Walton, Bairstow and Stanford to the Friday and Sunday masses. A summer tour beckoning, the Schola ended the term with a meditation on Sunday 27 June. Although the occasion was perhaps rather lengthy it nevertheless allowed the choir to test its tour programme before departing. Once again Andrew Carter kindly provided texts by Vaughan, Hopkins and Dickinson.
attended (friends, relations, staff, pupils and visitors are always welcome) they do form a vital part of the music programme, providing the opportunities for boys of all standards and ages to present their work in a public but supportive setting. The most impressive occasion inevitably was the concert on the Sunday of Exhibition. Items were contributed by Edward Forsythe (T), Tristan Russcher (A), In-Wook Kim (J), Kwan-Yu Lam (A), Peter Massey (D), James Scott-Williams (T), Matthew Cooke, Hugh Lydon (T), Charles Monthienvichienchui (O) and Tom Little (O), but there were also significant contributions from Dominic Halliday (B) and Nicholas Wright (J) who were to leave school at the end of term. We wish all our leaving musicians the very best for their future but special thanks must go to Dominic and Nicholas. We are indebted to them for their work and for the support they have given the music department during their school years. Dominic will be studying music at university whilst Nicholas begins his period of study as a violin exhibitioner at the Royal College of Music.

THE AMLEFORTH MUSIC SOCIETY

The AMS laid on a number of events this term which gave many people the opportunity to hear some excellent music-making, give performances in front of others, and socialise during free time in the AMS room. The AMS compact disc collection—all selected by the members—has grown considerably over the last two years. There is now a very healthy collection of classical repertoire to which the boys have easy access.

The term included our regular visit to York to listen to the City of York Guildhall Orchestra playing Ravel’s La Valse, Richard Strauss’s Der Rosenkavalier suite, and Sibelius’s Symphony no. 1.

A number of the boys gave a concert in Helmsley Meeting House in June which, although it did not attract a large audience, certainly pleased those who attended. The final event of the term was the AMS barbecue so expertly organised by the two upper sixth AMS officials, Dominic Halliday and Nick Wright. Their enthusiasm, imagination and efficiency have been enormously appreciated, and the interest and membership of the AMS has grown under their curatorship.

THE SCHOLA TRIP TO FRANCE

The French tour had been hugely anticipated and fulfilled its promise. A diary provided by one of the choristers, follows below:

DIARY OF AN AMLEFORTH CHORISTER
Day 1 — Friday 2 July
After an early start followed by a long coach journey, picking up various waifs and strays along the way, the Schola descended on Portsmouth ferry terminal for the crossing to Caen. Once embarked, some quickly discovered the on-board cinema; whilst others indulged in the delights offered by one or other of the bars. Our worst fears were confirmed, however, when our guests from the Royal Northern College of Music spontaneously broke into a (loud) barbershop chorus on deck — we had musicians on tour! The six hour ferry crossing behind us, we took the ‘scenic route’ to our hotel, eventually arriving at 11.45 pm local time, where we were joined by Mr Cooke on his final Schola tour.

Day 2 — Saturday 3 July
A relaxed start was followed by the trip to Angers, (via a supermarket where the purchasing of postcards was ‘much encouraged’). This was followed by the first of many picnics, composed of ham salad baguettes, cheese (one slice), salami (ditto) and water, and partaken of in beauty spots (ie laybys), across the French countryside. All repasts were freshly prepared by the ever-efficient Matron Dewe-Matthews. Back on the coach again, she began her routine check to see that seatbelts were being worn by all (adults included, although
Day 4 — Monday 5 July

Having been awakened to the sounds of garden sprinkler systems in the rain, a leisurely breakfast was punctuated by Mr Little’s tales of the previous night, and Mr Dore’s arrival at breakfast one hour after the rest of us. A free morning was like. (There is photographic evidence for this.) The high spirits clearly continued, for by his own admission one noted member of staff woke up the adventure-climbing frame, and decided to see what the view from the top was like. (There is photographic evidence for this.) The high spirits clearly continued, for by his own admission one noted member of staff woke up the following morning with an empty whisky bottle that he did not remember starting (others did).

Day 5 — Tuesday 6 July

An early start was followed by a trip to Cunault, to visit the church that we had wanted to sing in but couldn’t. After we had descended on the church, hurried negotiations with the priest resulted in us being allowed to give an impromptu concert, featuring our ‘special guest conductor’ Mr Holroyde, and providing Mr Dore with a chance to play on the best organ of the trip. Lunch in a nearby arid riverbed featured the usual sandwiches, although it was enlivened by the sun shining for the first time on the tour, and also by attempts to bury Rory Mulchrone alive in the sand. Mr Dore persuaded the coach driver to pose for the camera as he washed the coach, although many thought that the sight of Mr Dore photographing the coach was funnier than the driver’s pose. We then continued our journey to Saumur, proclaimed in the guidebooks as ‘the equestrian capital of France’, although some appeared more interested in the numerous ‘Caves’ (wine cellars) that we passed. After an all too brief time in the town itself, we moved on to the rehearsal, followed by dinner in another restaurant, this time in the cellar underneath the main floor. In the following concert Mr Dore drew wonders out of the rather small organ, and after posting our most angelic trebles to extract the retiring collection, we moved on to a reception. This provided an opportunity for the trebles to practise their pest control on the numerous ants present, and their devastating effectiveness was noted in a speech by our host. It also provided an opportunity for some members of the sixth form to prove their powers of prophecy by accurately foretelling the shattering of a glass by a microwave door (no, that is not a typing error) from the other side of the room. They also correctly predicted the originator of these strange goings on, identifying him as ‘the ginger one’. Musicians — what a bunch!

Day 6 — Wednesday 7 July

Breakfast was followed by the evacuation of our rooms in a scene resembling the Normandy landings, with the role of supreme co-ordinator being taken on, of course, by Matron. Once the bus was packed, we paid a visit to that noted French cultural shrine, the ‘shopping centre’, and then returned to the hostel for another picnic lunch, entertained by the sight of A Osborne (aged 20) fleeing before Joey Dexter (aged 10). We then had the option of either going swimming or simply sitting, and not surprisingly most went swimming. Matron therefore felt duty bound to follow them, but was heard declaring: ‘If they make me take my dress off and follow them in, I’ll kill ‘em!’. Meanwhile, Mr Weare was busy ensuring that everyone wrote one of forty-three postcards to Pam (the music secretary), including those who had never met her! (Dear Pam, I look forward to meeting you in x years time. Bye) was a common
message.) We then set off for the rehearsal, with the Director of Arts seen in Mr Weare’s car defiantly brandishing his copy of Le Figaro, as he was enveloped by the sounds of Music to watch girls by. The rehearsal was followed by dinner with local families, and then we regrouped to give the concert, which involved inordinate amounts of processing around various parts of the church, and was heard by the most musically literate audience of the tour. A Champagne reception outside the church was much appreciated and was followed by our dispersal amongst families for the night.

Day 7 – Thursday 8 July

We regrouped at nine to make the coach journey to the north but not before Dominic Halliday (B99) had managed to get locked in ‘where the cassocks were’, while we bid farewell to the Director of Arts, who was Paris bound. We set off for Caen, but stopped at Falais for a final ‘Baguette fest’ and to allow the ‘advance party’ to catch up with us. We then moved on and got lost as the advance party had taken all the maps with them. Having eventually found the Church, we rehearsed in the blissful cool, and then endured a walk in the newly arrived heatwave to dinner. We gave our final concert, and the usual congratulations were exchanged, before we were hustled away to our hostel (the same one as the first night), and the customary sixth form and staff party kicked off.

Day 8 – Friday 9 July

The very early start at 6:00 am clearly took its toll, as did the insuperable energy of less jaded, younger members of the party. We bid a final farewell to Mr Cooke, and then set off for the ferry port. The six-hour ferry crossing provided an opportunity for many to catch up on some sleep, although others felt it would be more sensible to brave the breeze on deck. On arriving back in England, we went our separate ways, after one of the most memorable Schola tours of recent times.

THEATRE

HOUSc PLAY COMPETITION

The Lent term was dominated by the House Play Competition, which took place in both upstairs and downstairs theatres. It was very well supported, with almost every house contributing a production.

St Dunstan’s began the proceedings with their highly professional interpretation of One was nude and one wore tails by Dario Fo. It was well acted throughout and features the director, a nude Louis Watt, in a Wheely-bin. St John’s offered a one-act Woody Allen play, Death which, if a little unpolished, was thoroughly entertaining and was notable for a commanding performance by Henry Weston Davies as Kleinman (Allen). St Aidan’s version of Commercial Break owed much to Sarah Tate and Anna Dil, but again, featured strong performances from a number of new and older hands. Ways and Means by St Edward’s featured an unusual array of colourful aristocrats led by Arthur Landon in a particularly lurid shirt and Archie Crichton-Stuart as an eccentric aunt. St Cuthbert’s House’s somewhat last minute rendition of Put some Clothes on Clarisse needed rather more prompting than one might have cared for, but again was highly entertaining. More seriously, St Wilfrid’s For King and Country directed by Jack Burns was moving, if a little over-ambitious, while The Long Goodbye was flawlessly acted by James Gaynor and Ed Davis, and featured most of St Thomas’s on stage in rugby kit to dismantle the scenery. The St Oswald’s choice of Saki’s The Unfair Game was heavily influenced by its director Patrick Duncombe, but was well acted by James Norton, Henry Hudson and Duncombe himself. Finally, St Hugh’s Fifteen Minute Hamlet gave the whole competition the farewell flourish it needed, complete with the battlements of Elsinore, and Oliver Roskhill, suitably attired in tights, strutting his way through ‘the Dane’.

Sadly, there had to be a winner: St Dunstan’s caught the judges’ eyes as Best Overall Production, while Charlie Pacitti (W) deservedly won best actor and St Thomas’s was awarded Best Design and Concept. Perhaps the real accolade, though, belongs to the Theatre in general. It was a huge operation to allow nine separate productions the space and time needed to mount a short play each, to furnish them with a set and costumes, and give them sufficient rehearsal time. It is a sign of the strength of the Theatre that this competition is such a success, and it offers a valuable opportunity for a number of unknowns to be introduced to the school as potential star actors of the future.

EXHIBITION PLAY

The Venetian Twins by Carlo Goldoni

The Exhibition play had originally been planned as a production of Dario Fo’s The Accidental Death of an Anarchist, but as there were so many actors, many of them ‘newly’ discovered in the House Play competition, at the last minute the play was changed to Goldoni’s The Venetian Twins, a commedia del arte “Twelfth Night”. This gave the Green Room scope to produce another elegant Italian Piazza set, dressed with banners from Sienna, pot plants and a series of random lines, which gave the impression of Carnivale streamers. The whole provided a dramatic backdrop to some excellent clowning from a talented cast.

The play follows the adventures of identical twins, Tonino and Zanetto, one bright, one foolish, both played at the same time, with aplomb, by Ed Davies (T), who find themselves in the same town at the same time without knowing it. One twin, Tonino, is attempting to elope with his fiancée Beatrice, played by Nick Freeman (J), while the other, Zanetto, has arrived in town to marry his intended, Rosaura, touchingly played by James Norton (O). Meanwhile, Zanetto’s servant, Arlecchino, played with his usual gusto by Henry Hudson (O), is also expected to join in the festivities by marrying Rosaura’s shrewish maid, played by Sarah Tate (A). Waiting in the wings, though, are Rosaura’s unknown admirer, Pancrazio (Henry Weston-Davies (J))
and a duo of Fops: Lebio played by Anna Dil (A) and Florindo (Arthur Landon (E)).

The play itself, adapted by Ranjit Bolt, is little more than lightweight froth; the revolutionary qualities which made it a milestone in Italian theatre in 1748 well and truly past, but even so, it is an enjoyable piece and was performed with real enthusiasm by the cast. The fencing bouts worked well, and the mandatory spaghetti moment, if not the icing on the cake, certainly added to the mayhem. The whole, underscored by Puccini and Donizetti, was exactly what an Exhibition play should be: a professional production calling on the resources of all elements of actors and Green Room technicians.

Cast: James Norton (O), Sarah Tate (A), Archie Crichton-Stuart (E), Edward Brady (W), Ed Davis (T), Henry Weston Davies (I), Nicholas Freeman (J), Arthur Landon (E), Anna Dil (A), Henry Hudson (O), Peter Westmacott (A), Jamie Lesinski (J), Luc Delany (W), Hugo Brady (W).

Green Room: Luc Delany (W), Sebastiaan Zwaans (W), Jules Moretti (T), Jamie Ramage (D), Philip Canning (W), Alex Trapp (W), Arthur Landon (E), Tom Macier (T), Paul Benton (T), Rory Tyrrell (D), Alan Lau (D), Andrew Chamberlain (T), Joshua Tucker (T), Jonathan Lovat (H), Louis Watt (D).

SPORT: LENT TERM
RUGBY: THE A XV

AMPLEFORTH 14  HARROGATE COLTS 8
This was encouraging, Harrogate being bigger and more experienced. The new XV played with such spirit and aggression that the Harrogate Colts, in spite of their greater share of possession, were all too often receiving the ball along with a tackler. This pressure brought the school an early penalty, immediately overturned by a try naively allowed by soft defence from a line-out in the corner. The XV regained the lead with another Phillips penalty but had to turn round 8-6 down when the school were penalised in their turn. After withstanding heavy Harrogate pressure for the opening quarter of the second half, the school used the wind to good effect, Phillips kicking his third penalty and Heneage scoring a try which owed much to Hulme, Ansell and Robertson. Harrogate, with little time left, had to attack but excellent tackling kept them at long range.

AMPLEFORTH 13  MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 20
This was all the more disappointing because the XV started as they had left off the previous week and for fifteen minutes besieged the Middlesbrough line. In that time Ansell had made a try for Nesbit on his debut and Hulme should have made more of another chance. But chances were frittered away as careless hands spilt the ball and careless minds gave away penalties. Middlesbrough were encouraged when they kicked one of these and shortly afterwards kicked another for touch, caught the ball at the ensuing line-out and drove over the line for the softest of tries to leave the score equal at half-time. Middlesbrough had now been brought much more into the game by the ineptitude of the A XV and were playing with confidence. There were only few occasions when the XV could acquire any momentum and one such moment gave Phillips the opportunity to kick the school back into the lead. It was short-lived as the XV continued to make things difficult for themselves by thoughtless infringements. In a carbon copy of the end of the first half, Middlesbrough kicked a penalty, kicked another for touch, caught the ball at the ensuing line-out and drove over the line for the softest of tries to leave the score equal at half-time. Middlesbrough had thus been brought much more into the game by the ineptitude of the A XV and were playing with confidence. There were only few occasions when the XV could acquire any momentum and one such moment gave Phillips the opportunity to kick the school back into the lead. It was short-lived as the XV continued to make things difficult for themselves by thoughtless infringements. In a carbon copy of the end of the first half, Middlesbrough kicked a penalty, kicked another for touch and scored from the pressure position created.

AMPLEFORTH 41  HARTLEPOOL COLTS 3
The XV, again without McAleenan, played against the strong and cold northerly wind. In this period it became clear that the Ampleforth backs were too quick for their opponents both in their handling and in their running and it was only a matter of time before Hulme was over in the right-hand corner. But the line-out was again a disaster area and soon Hartlepool capitalised on their greater share of possession and kicked a penalty. Ansell, with a weaving run, released Robertson who found the back row on his shoulder and Nesbit was...
able to score a try which had started in his own 22. When Robertson went on to underline his increasing impact on the game with a try in the left-hand corner, the school deservedly held a 15-3 lead which they kept until half-time. After the break the XV should really have scored more than the four tries they obtained. All were scored from deep positions in counter-attack, O'Sullivan's first and Nesbit's second being the pick but the rucking was not good enough and the line-out remained an anxiety with little initiative or invention on show.

THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

The seven started with much hope and enthusiasm in spite of Messenger's absence through injury. They had little trouble in defeating St Edward's, Liverpool 26-0 and continued in that vein at the start of their second game against Ashville, soon scoring two tries and being 12-0 up at the interval. Then disaster struck! Injuries to Ansell and de la Sota cost them dearly and the bigger Ashville boys took advantage to close the gap and draw level on the stroke of time. Ansell was replaced by Dickinson for the next game against Newcastle and he was a revelation in a comprehensive victory. But Bradford pressured the team into a number of senseless errors and although the first half was close, they ran away with the game 29-10. That put the team into the semi-final against the winners of Group B, Mount St Mary's. This was a good match despite de la Sota's role being reduced to that of spectator. For most of the game the school were in the lead and at one stage in the second half had widened the margin to 24-10. But Mount made two tries out of nothing in the final minute and saved the day, going through to the final by virtue of scoring last. It was a particularly unhappy end as Tolhurst was helped off in the final moments, the third of the seven to be injured in the course of the day.

Results: Group v St Edward's, Liverpool Won 26-0 v Ashville Drawn 12-12 v Newcastle-on-Tyne Won 33-12 v Bradford GS Lost 10-29 Semi-final v Mount St Mary's Drawn 24-24

THE SECOND SEVEN

Meanwhile the second seven were having a tough time in their group, losing heavily to Mount St Mary's, to Yarm and to Hymers. They did however redeem themselves in their final game against St Peter's, earning a comprehensive victory.

Results: Group v Mount St Mary's Lost 14-38 v Yarm Lost 0-26 v Hymers Lost 12-31 v St Peter's Won 34-14
1936

Front row: FWJ Mallory (C), ST MacFarlane (H), PID Tomlinson (C), GL West (H), MW Valentine (C), TB Foster (H),

Back row: XI de la Sota (H), RR Messenger (C), DR Andrews (C), DR Ivens (C), HMO Lucas (O), EDI Hodges (O),

DAC Higgins (C), HK Luke (C), HMO Lucas (O), EP Ivens (O), JT O'Sullivan (B),
THE STONYHURST SEVENS

The school were drawn in a difficult group and with three of their seven absent through injury their efforts on the day were wholly admirable. Their confidence soared with a crushing victory in their first game and Messenger in his first tournament showed himself to be an exciting prospect yet again. But the very physical Rossall side had the better of a tight match, winning by the odd try in five in a game in which the greater skill of the school seven should have prevailed. This was a disappointment but the seven recovered well from that setback and beat Newcastle-under-Lyme with some style. 14-0 up in two minutes against Hymers who had won all their matches, the players allowed their opponents back into the game with some poor tackling and even poorer tactics and the collapse in the second half did not do the boys credit. This left them third in their group and having to play in the plate with a mere fifteen minute rest. Messenger and West were taken off at this point; Phillips and Swann taking their places. Both boys performed well in their quarter-final against Hutton GS and in their semi-final against St Edward's in which the seven lost narrowly.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Results:</th>
<th>Group</th>
<th>v Lancaster &amp; Morecambe</th>
<th>Won 34-7</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>v Rossall</td>
<td>Lost 14-19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>v Newcastle-under-Lyme</td>
<td>Won 26-12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>v Hymers</td>
<td>Lost 14-41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarter-final</td>
<td>v Hutton GS</td>
<td>Won 26-19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semi-final</td>
<td>v St Edward's, Liverpool</td>
<td>Lost 14-15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

THE ROSSLYN PARK SEVENS

For the first time in this extraordinary season the school were able to field their best players together. The sevens season is always brief but it was truncated by the loss of the first two tournaments, those at Hymers and Mount St Mary's, because of the appallingly wet weather! When de la Sota, Ansell and Tolhurst were all injured in the Apleforth Sevens, Messenger having already been injured in training, the side that went to Stonyhurst was very different from the one that took the field on the first day at Rosslyn Park. And how it showed! On that day the seven amassed 212 points with only 31 against in five matches, that in four group matches and a group winners game. The next day they carried on in similar vein, beating Neath by 34-12 before losing their composure in the match against John Fisher who had to use aggressive defence to emerge victors in a splendid match. It is useless to speculate on the might-have-been but it is expecting a lot of a side who had played only six matches of sevens together to win a national competition of 80 schools.

Messenger's speed and strength on the wing made him the leading try scorer. He hardly put a foot wrong throughout the tournament. What a player he has turned out to be since his arrival as a non rugby player two years ago. When he and de La Sota were united in the tournament they were too fast for every team. It was clear that de La Sota, the fastest player in the tournament, was not just a speed merchant. He timed his passes to perfection and his confidence grew as he put his injuries further and further behind him. D Ansell was equally outstanding at fly-half, showing a breadth of vision and flashes of genius which only a great player can achieve. He has the heart of a lion. Inside him was the captain G West. Just as he led the 1st XV, so he did with the seven. His quiet authority was unquestioned and he brought his troops around him creating space for others. He can be justly proud of the vast improvement he made to his own play and to his team. L Robertson was a revelation; his work-rate was quite extraordinary and again made one wonder what might have been if four of the seven had been as fit as the other three! But his tackling, his kicking and his running bore all the hallmarks of a great player; he had shown periods of lifelessness, dulness and even apparent disinterest on the top ground since September, but not any more! Here is a vibrant player of class who was not expected to make the sevens team and did it with ease. The props were both back row players and lacked real power. P Tolhurst's wonderful hands, stamina, mazy running and innate sense of anticipation made up for his lack of bulk and explosion. L O'Sullivan had to fight hard for his position and was never entirely confident of his own ability but was one of the fittest, a good
ball handler and never dropped a pass in seven matches. In other words this was a remarkable group of young men who will remember those two days with much pleasure.

Results:

- v St George's, Harpenden: Won 57-0
- v Rhymni: Won 45-7
- v Chislehurst & Sidcup: Won 35-17
- v Wallington: Won 51-0
- v St Benedict's, Ealing: Won 24-7
- v Neath: Won 34-12
- v John Fisher: Lost 7-20

CROSS-COUNTRY

We had an uneven season, and one which for various reasons was short of matches. Mark Sheridan-Johnson (W) captained the side but only achieved his proper form towards the end. Killian Sinnott (J), Edward Forsythe (T), Oliver Odner (B) and Henry MacHale (W) formed a solid nucleus and were joined towards the end by Andrew Symington (E). Rory Henderson (O), Ben Nicholson (D) and Archie Sherbrooke (W) also ran.

1st VIII: EA Forsythe (T)*, REA Henderson (O), HS MacHale (W)*, OP Odner (B)*, BMA Nicholson (D), AJ Sherbrooke (W)*, FM Sheridan-Johnson (W)* (Capt), K Sinnott (J)*, AM Symington (E)*.

*denotes colours.

2nd VIII: HGT Brady (W), JA Fletcher (D), JW Heaton-Armstrong (E), JAG Madden (E), OCA Nohl-Oser (W), PG Thornton (B), JH Tussaud (E), VP Williams (E).

Results:

- 1st VIII v Old Amplefordians: Lost 49-32
- v Durham: Won 25-59
- v Barnard Castle: Won 24-56
- v Sedbergh: Lost 68-21
v Stonyhurst: Won 27-52
1 Forsythe, 3 Sinnott, 4 Sheridan-Johnson, 5 Odner, 6 Symington, 8 Henderson, 12 MacHale, 14 Nicholson.

Midland & Northern Independent Schools Championships at Ampleforth:
Placed 8th (out of 20) 34 Forsythe, 44 Sinnott, 50 Odner, 52 Sheridan-Johnson, 60 Edwards, 80 MacHale, 92 Symington, 109 Sherbrooke.

2nd VIII v Barnard Castle: Lost 43-37
v Sedbergh: Lost 68-21
v Stonyhurst: Won 20-37

House Cross-Country Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>School</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Senior</td>
<td>St Edward's</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>OP Odner (B)</td>
<td>(25m 30s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PM Edwards (E)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>K Sinnott (J)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior A</td>
<td>St Wilfrid's</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>HS MacHale (W)</td>
<td>(21m 16s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PJ Wightman (D)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>EW Brady (W)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior B</td>
<td>St Edward's</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CEF Sparrow (E)</td>
<td>(22m 23s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>EW Brady (W)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>AHJ Radcliffe (H)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PJD Tolhurst (C)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CRH Johnston Stewart (D)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BJE Higgins (H)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PM Edwards (E)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1ST XI HOCKEY

This was not one of the more successful seasons. The XI had the benefit of being able to practise twice a week on the astroturf pitch at the Alanbrooke Barracks, Topcliffe, and home matches were played at this venue. A young and inexperienced side, however, struggled against older opponents. There were heavy defeats against Yarm, Scarborough and St Peter's. The losses against Reed and Pocklington were by single goals. There was a draw against Bootham and victories against Ashville and Barnard Castle.

Riddell-Carre (E) made heroic efforts in goal. The defence usually comprised Larner (D), Hollas (T), Klepacz (T), R Edwards (C) and M Leach (D) with occasional assistance from Naughten (E). The midfield was drawn from P Edwards (E), the captain, Havelock (T), Tolhurst (C), D Leach (O), and de Villenfagne (B). The attack was selected from Radcliffe (H), Johnston Stewart (D), Higgins (H) and de Sarriera (O).

Team: JW Riddell-Carre (E), RC Hollas (A), CPQ Naughten (E), CP Larner (D), JP Klepacz (T), AJ Havelock (T), MGP Leach (D), DPA Leach (O), A de Sarriera (O), AHJ Radcliffe (H), PJD Tolhurst (C), CRH Johnston Stewart (D), BJE Higgins (H), PM Edwards (E).

This has been our most successful season for some years. The 1st V reached the quarter-final stage of the National Schools Squash Championship in March, losing to Barnard Castle School who went on to compete in the final stages of the competition in Winchester. This was a fine achievement from a well motivated and talented group of players. At other levels in the school we were also well represented; it is particularly pleasing to report that at the junior level there is a good number of talented and hard working players.

The 1st V was, above all, a settled team this year. The season started with a heavy defeat at the hands of Barnard Castle; our players are, occasionally, rather slow in adapting to different courts, and in this match none of the team started well. However, the team came back with a fine performance to defeat St Peter's 3-2 in a tight match. The victory against Pocklington was pleasing, but it was the next match, away at Leeds Grammar School, which showed the true spirit of the team. This was a qualifying match for the national championship mentioned earlier and so had an extra edge; in the end, it was the performance of Arthur Landon (E) which turned the match in our favour. Against a tough opponent he managed to keep his head and play controlled squash, leading to a 3-0 victory which could so easily have been different. In the Lent Term, the team had the rare experience of playing at Durham on wet courts. It was unfortunate that the weather conditions were such that the courts did not play as well as they should and, therefore, the results were unpredictable. A victory against Woodhouse Grove guaranteed our position in the quarter-final of the championship against Barnard Castle, at home; it was the most important match at Ampleforth for some time. The players were nervous, understandably, and we made a good start; Tom Dollard (D) won at No 5 and both Paul Pritchard (D) and Bobby Christie (H) both took early leads in their matches. But it was not to be our day; Barnard Castle came back strongly and won 4-1 overall. There is no doubt that the team learned from the experience of success in this competition, and it is an achievement of which they should be proud.

At 2nd V and U16 level it is still difficult to find many matches, but in the three matches played there was ample evidence of the talent coming through the school and there were some excellent performances. However, it is important that the boys in these years seek opportunities for regular practice and that, in the absence of school matches, other competitive matches are sought and organised on a regular basis.

The success and example of the senior team undoubtedly helped the U15 V to one of their most successful seasons. The only defeats came against Barnard Castle and Leeds Grammar School; there were impressive victories
against St Peter's, Pocklington and Sedbergh. James Pritchard (D) and Charlie Wright (T) both made excellent progress this year and should become even stronger next year. At U14 level there was a lot of enthusiasm and, especially towards the end of the season, some good performances. However, it seems that fewer boys are playing squash before coming to Ampleforth these days, so much of the first term is spent in learning the rules and simply getting to know the court and the game.

The Captain of Squash this year, Paul Pritchard (D), held the post for two years and deserves thanks and congratulations for all his work. He played and practised well all year, even when his position at No 1 was threatened due to a loss of form; in fact, he sometimes seemed more pleased for the player promoted to No 1 than he did at his own lack of form. He led by example and was popular. We are also indebted to Brian Kingsley, of the Music Department, for his continued help and interest in coaching and watching matches, when he is able to free himself from his other commitments. He is also instrumental in organising the matches between staff and boys: this year the staff gained an impressive 7-2 win in January, and in the Stillington fixture, the last one of the season, a 4-2 scoreline was again in favour of the staff. However Daniel Kirkpatrick (B) had good reason to remember his match, after an impressive performance!

In the Lent Term the House matches once again produced some excellent performances. Of particular note was the achievement of St Hugh's in reaching the final of both competitions, winning the Junior competition against St Bede's in an exciting match. The fact that they are invariably all good rugby players is some compensation. In general, the spirit of the matches is excellent and they are well attended by Housemasters and boys.

The following boys played for the 1st V: P Pritchard (Captain) (D), R Christie (H), A Landon (E), D Kirkpatrick (B), T Dollard (D), J Maskey (D). The following boys played for the U15 V: J Scott-Williams (T), C Wright (T), J Pritchard (D), J Wong (T), C Donoghue (B), S O'Gorman (B), J Vickers (W).

House Competitions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sport</th>
<th>Senior</th>
<th>Junior</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>St Dunstan's</td>
<td>St Hugh's</td>
<td>St Bede's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st V</td>
<td>Paul Pritchard (D)</td>
<td>Joseph Wong (T)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U15 V</td>
<td>L 2-3</td>
<td>L 1-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U16 V</td>
<td>L 14 V</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U14 V</td>
<td>L 1-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Barnard Castle (H)</td>
<td>W 3-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Barnard Castle (A)</td>
<td>L 5-0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter's (A)</td>
<td>W 3-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter's (H)</td>
<td>W 4-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Pocklington (A)</td>
<td>W 3-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Leeds GS (A)</td>
<td>W 4-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Jesters (H)</td>
<td>L 2-3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Pocklington (H)</td>
<td>W 3-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Open Competitions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sport</th>
<th>Senior</th>
<th>Junior</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>W7</td>
<td>W 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W8</td>
<td>W 5-0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W9</td>
<td>W 4-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Barnard Castle (H)</td>
<td>W 3-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Durham (A)</td>
<td>W 4-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Leeds GS (H)</td>
<td>W 4-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Sedbergh (A)</td>
<td>W 5-0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Pocklington (A)</td>
<td>W 3-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Pocklington (H)</td>
<td>W 5-0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Barnard Castle (H)</td>
<td>L 1-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SWIMMING**

The swimming team had one of its most successful seasons in recent years. Out of their nine matches they only lost two, and in both of these they all hinged on the final race. An unfortunate disqualification proved our downfall in one, and in the other we were simply out-swum by an extremely strong senior team at Newcastle RGS. The squad was ably led by Andrew Lau (A) and Dom Halliday (B) who were inspirational to all, both in training and in competition.

The Senior team had a fairly successful season, winning seven of their nine fixtures and drawing one. Stonyhurst was the surprise upset of the first half of the term, producing a far stronger senior team than last year, and in the second half, despite an incredibly closely contested battle, Newcastle proved to be their usual invincible selves, with a senior relay team who went on to win the John Parry Relays with a new competition record. C Ellis (O), after four years of tireless training, finally made it into the team, giving good supporting swims to A Lau in both the individual medley and breaststroke events. B Peus (B) improved considerably during the term, particularly in his freestyle. E Davies (T), A Lee (O) and J Atkinson (C) provided some excellent swims in all the matches and, along with O Russell (H), will form the nucleus of what looks to be a strong team next season. Thanks must also go to O Russell (H) who, as well as improving in the water over the course of the term, supplied enormous encouragement to all the swimmers from the poolside.

The intermediate age group had an excellent season, winning all but two of their matches. The arrival of an extremely talented swimmer into the school this year, K Langston (B), provided an enormous boost to the team. He also set a new school record for fifty metres freestyle of 26.00 seconds. Nevertheless his presence could not always be relied upon largely due to a recurrent injury to his knee, and at such times the rest of the team showed their true colours. J Cozon (H) has been a regular member of the team for three years and has some outstanding swims in the individual medley, butterfly and freestyle. B Carlisle (O) improved vastly over the course of the term and came in regularly in first place in the backstroke. M Grant (O) and T Barrett (D) carried on their
successes from last year and provided valuable support in breaststroke, freestyle and both relays.

The Juniors' success was largely due to another extremely talented swimmer, Alan Lau (D), younger brother of this year's captain. He had already swum for Hong Kong on a number of occasions, and broke the school fifty metre backstroke record in his first competitive outing, in a time of 32.50 seconds. However, the rest of the squad was somewhat lacking in depth, and as a result the four main swimmers tended to run out of energy towards the end of their matches. S Lewis (C) and P Marr (J) gave some good swims, but it was P Scully (W) who improved almost unrecognisably as the season progressed. His determination and effort both in training and in matches were inspirational, and it could never be said of him that he never gave of his best. His future in the pool looks promising.

The John Parry Relays were held at the brand new facilities at Leeds Grammar School, and we had high hopes of a medal in the Under 15 freestyle and the Senior Medley. The Junior team did well, coming in in third place in the Medley final and fourth in the Freestyle. The Seniors were disappointed not to make the final for either the freestyle or the Medley.

Thanks must go to Dave Legge for his expert coaching over the past three years. His knowledge, experience and advice often gave us the edge in our matches, and we wish him the best of luck in his new job.

Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>SENIOR</th>
<th>U16</th>
<th>U14</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>v Ashville</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Barnard Castle</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Bradford</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Durham School</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Leeds</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v RGS Newcastle</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Sedbergh</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>W</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Stonyhurst College</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Trent College</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>no comp</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

TOTALS: 7-2 6-1-2 7-2 6-2 TCW

This was one of the most exciting of seasons. From the outset the XI showed a zest for the game and a thirst to produce results. As is the case with most Ampleforth teams, this side enjoyed both matches and practice. Whether in the middle or in the nets, this XI understood the game and wanted to apply their knowledge and also build on it. They showed all their opposition respect but were never overshadowed by them.

One of the main successes was balance: they had the capacity to bowl sides out with seam or spin; they had exciting batsmen — both right- and left-handed — and also had an outstanding fielding team.

Wilkie, who also captained the XI, spearheaded the batting, but it was by no means a one-man batting team. E Brennan opened the innings with him and shared in many a fine opening stand. He showed patience and at his best was difficult to bowl at. S Phillips fast established himself as a mainstay of the batting order. He had the ability to steady the innings at the fall of the first wicket and he took part in vital partnerships. Next year he must go on to turn his 50s into 100s as he undoubtedly has the ability to do so. The third of the XI’s four left-handed batsmen came in at 4, D Ansell. Whether he was dominating with aggressive batting or merely taking liberties with his electric running between the wickets, his time at the wicket was entertaining. The middle order spent most of the first part of the season playing a watching role as the top order performed magnificently, but when they were called on all made invaluable contributions. P Gretton found the jump from Colts cricket to 1st XI understandably vast but he has a good temperament and fine promise.
T Stanley showed at times a maturity in his batting that belied his years and, like Gretton, will hopefully be featuring for the XI over the next few years. W Mallory found it hard to find form until the latter part of the term but he too showed a refreshing determination to take on the bowling and when he kept it simple was devastating through the off side. G West’s approach to batting was simple and at times effective. On occasions he plundered attacks with crisp and severe blows.

It is clear to see that the XI was lucky to be packed with such batting talent, but heading the list was the skipper, Wilkie. He led the batting with grace and majesty. At his best he appeared like a ‘man amongst boys’ and no bowler could contain him. He batted selflessly and had the ability to make all his batting partners feel at ease. It is hard to find a weakness in his batting, as he is able to dominate off both the front foot and the back, with a command of both the leg and off side of the field.

The variety of batting styles and strengths was matched by the balanced attack. D Leach opened the attack and at times produced some fast deliveries. He regularly bowled well without really reaping the rewards he deserved. He worked hard at the rhythm of his bowling and led the attack well. His partner was E Brennan, who worked tirelessly. He has an excellent action and bowled a tight line and length, and has the precious ability of swinging the ball away from the batsman. Wilkie was the regular third seamer. He too bowled with nagging accuracy and was the perfect foil for Brennan as he bowled late in swing. At times he became virtually unplayable when he swung the ball viciously and late, and he was capable of producing a steep bounce.

A seam attack on its own, though, cannot necessarily win matches. The XI this year had one of its best spin attacks. J Tussaud bowled with more confidence this year and showed more control of his leg spin. He produced both spin and bounce and had many batsmen in much trouble as they tried to master him. T Stanley also bowled leg spin and gave Wilkie another option to turn to if one bowler did not have a good day. W Mallory who bowled off spin led the spin attack. He gives the ball a ferocious tweak and although not bowling flat, he attacks the batsman all the time. He was always prepared to be hit and lay many a trap.

A bowling attack relies heavily on its back-up from the field. Crucially the wicket keeper is the make or break of this support. T Whitmarsh, the XI’s keeper, had an outstanding season. He pressured batsmen when he stood up to the bowlers and his efficiency in not giving away byes helped to maintain a tight control on run rates. The superb ground fielding and catching of the XI helped him, saving countless runs and also executing many run outs. Another feature of the team was their precise throwing.

The XI was happy and led by M Wilkie in a quiet but authoritative manner. He was always trying to win and in so doing was never frightened of flirting with defeat. This gave the XI a great insight into how they could win matches. Although he was disappointed at their results in the festival, he should be proud of himself and his team, who played some thrilling cricket.
1st XI

J Horsfield (D), T Stanley (W), G West (H), D Leach (O), J Tussaud (E), SC Phillips (C), W Mallory (C), E Brennan (E), M Wilkie (C), DR Ansell (O), TG Whitmarsh (W).

Also played, not pictured P Gretton (J)
It also gave great pleasure to hear all the umpires say what a delight it was to be out on the field with the team.

AMPLEFORTH beat STONYHURST by 8 wickets

The outfield had recovered remarkably from the previous week and the covered wicket looked true and firm for the time of the year. Stonyhurst elected to bat on winning the toss. At 30-0 Brennan struck with a good in-swing to bowl the opener; this gave the XI the required confidence and from that moment on they began to dominate the game. The bowlers offered little in the way of loose deliveries and this, together with their ‘tigerish’ fielding, started to strangle the Stonyhurst innings. Stonyhurst rallied after lunch to move from 67-8 to 103 at last; Wilkie led the XI’s reply; he had scored 20 out of the 25-2 before Ansell joined him at the crease. Wilkie batted with a good degree of confidence and played some wonderful, elegant drives. Ansell at the other end was the perfect foil for him, as he set about the Stonyhurst attack in a fine display of controlled aggressive batting. The two in contrasting styles comfortably saw the XI to victory.

Stonyhurst 103 (Mallory 3-23)
Ampleforth 104-2 (Wilkie 46*, Ansell 50*)

AMPLEFORTH beat THE SAINTS CC by 8 wickets

The fielding and bowling of the XI instantly put the visitors under pressure. This pressure was demonstrated as West, for the second time in as many matches, executed a brilliant run out, but this time without the assistance of Whitmarsh, by throwing down the stumps with only one on show. Mallory bowled particularly well and was rewarded as he claimed his first haul of five wickets for the XI. Chasing 155 to win, Brennan and Wilkie saw the team off and scored 33 before Brennan fell to a good in-swinger from Laidler. Phillips joined his captain, Wilkie, and the two began a marvellous partnership, which saw the XI through to the victory.

Saints CC 154-9 dec (Mallory 5-47)
Ampleforth 159-2 (Wilkie 81, Phillips 34*)

AMPLEFORTH beat BRADFORD GS by 5 wickets

Yet more rain and the rearrangement of the Sedbergh fixture had caused the XI to miss two games and so they were hungry for cricket as the Bradford captain won the toss and elected to bat. Well though the Bradford team played, one always felt that the Ampleforth side had the upper hand. The XI continued their patient progress and restricted the Bradford side to 161-9 from 70 overs when they declared. This included a fine spell from Mallory and Brennan who finished with figures of 4-15 off 14 overs. Wilkie and Brennan gave the XI the perfect start and when Wilkie fell for 36 the XI was nearly half way to its target. Brennan continued to guide the innings and grew in confidence. Although Phillips fell cheaply, the irrepressible Ansell joined Brennan. As both fell, Ansell trying to finish the game with a six, the side was almost there and West and Stanley saw the XI to their third emphatic victory.

Bradford GS 161-9 dec (Brennan 4-15)
Ampleforth 162-5 (Brennan 40, Ansell 54)

AMPLEFORTH beat YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN by 9 wickets

The visitors won the toss and the XI immediately returned to their pressure play of the preceding game. Leach and Brennan bowled with clinical accuracy. Leach was rewarded with two wickets as the pair bowled 14 overs between them, leaving their guests on 39-2. Mallory struggled to find his rhythm, but nevertheless, together with a fine spell of leg spin bowling from Stanley, he managed to reduce the Yorkshire Gentlemen to 112-9 before the innings was closed with a familiar sight, that of a batsman stranded as the XI swooped to run him out. After the early setback of losing Brennan with the score on 11 the school never looked in trouble as Wilkie’s masterful innings of 74, backed by Phillips on 28, guided them to a thoroughly deserved nine wickets victory.

Yorkshire Gentlemen 112 (Stanley 4-12, Mallory 3-43)
Ampleforth 114-1 (Wilkie 74*, Phillips 28*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with OACC

In a shortened game the two sides were always going to struggle to produce a positive result. The Old Boys batted first and Leach bowled with genuine pace to claim the first three wickets, bowing all his victims. The team again bowled and fielded well but appeared slightly less composed than normal as they allowed their guests to reach 164-8 at the declaration. This was thanks largely to a masterful 100 by D’O’Kelly. The XI was always going to struggle to reach their target, especially against the strong Old Boys seam attack. It was left to the middle order, namely Gretton, West and Stanley, to guide the XI to what became a rather tame draw.

OACC 164-8 dec (D’O’Kelly 102, Leach 3-21, Mallory 4-64)
Ampleforth 120-8 (West 35)

AMPLEFORTH beat OACC by 7 wickets

Wilkie won the toss and inserted the Old Boys and once again Leach and Brennan bowled extremely well and without any fortune, and the XI had to rely on Tussaud running out the opening bat for their first wicket. All the school’s bowlers threatened their opponents and Mallory and Tussaud made large inroads into their batting. The wicket of Shillington, caught by Ansell off the bowling of Tussaud, saw the XI close the Old Boys’ innings at 125. The school’s innings was remarkable. Both Wilkie and Brennan found it difficult to begin with to get their feet moving, but Wilkie was regularly dispatching the
loose balls for four. He scored at a remarkable rate and by tea had scored 54 out of 67. After tea the two settled in to reach their target and they made progress to the modest total with skill and determination. Brennan played the anchor role as the in-form Wilkie continued to play glorious strokes. Wilkie reached his maiden 1st XI 100 just following Brennan’s fall as he tried to give the strike and scoring opportunities to his skipper. It was a memorable 100 out of 125 runs scored in 29 overs. The opening pair put together a partnership of 120 and guided the XI to an emphatic seven-wicket victory.

OACC 125 (Mallory 4-38, Tussaud 3-17)
Ampleforth 126-3 (Wilkie 100)

AMPLEFORTH beat ST PETER’S by 7 wickets
The XI’s first away game of the season, thanks to the weather, saw Wilkie win the toss and insert the home side on a typically good St Peter’s batting wicket. The ball swung prodigiously and Brennan in particular made the St Peter’s batsmen play and miss on many occasions. Wilkie, too, swung the ball and made things difficult for the batsmen. The St Peter’s side made slow but steady progress but Tussaud bowled with guile and control and as both he and Mallory were turning the ball, the St Peter’s players began to be lulled into mistakes. Wilkie and Brennan gave the XI a fine start and at tea the school were 55-1 and looking in a strong position. Wilkie couldn’t quite repeat the fluent form of the previous week and when he fell for 40 and the pugnacious Ansell was trapped LBW with a fine slower ball, the XI began to falter in their chase. Any concerns were soon dismissed as Gretton joined Phillips. The two boys batted sensibly, first steadying the situation and then, in the case of Phillips, launching a savage attack on the bowling. He sealed the victory with a towering six through mid-wicket.

St Peter’s 180 (Tussaud 4-44, Wilkie 3-31)
Ampleforth 185-3 (Wilkie 40, Phillips 72*)

AMPLEFORTH lost to SEDBERGH by 32 runs
This was a game that the school dominated for most of its duration. They lost the toss and immediately began to control the Sedbergh batsmen. Mallory, in particular, bowled beautifully in taking 6-66 off 20 overs. The fielding of the school was not quite up to their usual crispness and one felt that they had allowed the opposition to get 25 runs too many. The early batting of the XI was good and despite the blow of losing Wilkie in the first over, the school, through Brennan, Phillips and Ansell, took the score to 121-3. This was where the school had an awful, mad, panicky half-hour. They managed to press the self-destruct button and hand the game to their grateful visitors.

Sedbergh 182 (Mallory 6-66)
Ampleforth 150

AMPLEFORTH beat POCKLINGTON by 5 wickets
Putting all the disappointments of the Sedbergh game behind them, the XI found themselves once again in the field first. Their fielding was back to its ‘tigerish’ best. The cricket that was being played was of a high standard, with the battle between Mason and Mallory particularly fascinating. Mason completed his second 100 in consecutive games at Ampleforth for NYSCC. The XI was to produce the requirements of a fair declaration but large total. Wilkie batted majestically. He drove the ball superbly and his innings was exhilarating; everyone was disappointed to see him fall on 44 out of 62 from eight overs. The others followed suit: first Brennan and Phillips added 46, then Phillips and Ansell 66, Phillips and West a further 51, before Mallory hit the winning runs. It had been a superb batting performance.

NYSCC 230-4 dec (Mason 108*, Bradshaw 44)
Ampleforth 233-5 (Wilkie 44, Brennan 36, Phillips 60, Ansell 37)
AMPLEFORTH beat TRURO by 68 runs
The Festival returned as the XI travelled to Blundell's and their first game was against Truro College, but sadly the rain intervened and the game was delayed until a 1.30 pm start. The rain was not the only surprise for the XI as the games were to be played over 50 overs rather than the timed format that the XI are used to. This game in fact was reduced to 45 overs. Batting was extremely difficult and five wickets fell cheaply and the XI was in trouble at 75-3. However, Stanley and West produced a marvellous stand. West ferociously attacked the slow bowling whilst Stanley batted with style and grace and together they dug the XI out of their problems. The side managed 195 from the 45 overs and had performed well under the circumstances. The wicket continued to improve, but the XI was happy to defend this total. They were faced with more restrictions in that each bowler was only allowed to bowl 10 overs which would affect the balance of the side’s bowling attack. The school bowled well to dismiss most of the Truro top order, Tussaud claiming two wickets in his first over. Price launched a savage attack and threatened victory. However, a brilliant catch from Gretton off the bowling of Brennan saw him fall and the XI quickly dismissed the rest of the Truro team.

Ampleforth 195 (Stanley 56*, West 44)
Truro 127 (Price 63*, Brennan 3-15, Tussaud 4-37)

AMPLEFORTH lost to BLUNDELL'S by 8 wickets
For the second day running the XI was inserted on a wicket that would favour the ball in the early parts of the day, and this caused Wilkie’s early dismissal. However, Brennan and Phillips produced outstanding batting to build the basis of what looked like being a sizeable total. They put on 114 for the second wicket and batted with intelligence, taking quick singles and also punishing anything that was loose. How a game of cricket can change! In the space of 20 minutes the XI had produced three careless run outs and lost further wickets to hand the initiative back to Blundell’s. Brennan and Phillips fell soon after each other and the XI could only manage 198 when something in excess of 230 had been hoped for. The XI bowled well as they tried to defend their diminished total, and had little luck, especially with a close LBW shout. Corrie and Arnold, however, batted superbly and once they were established did what the Ampleforth batsman did not: they went on to make big scores and thus guided their team home with an over to spare.

Ampleforth 198-7 dec. (Phillips 56, Brennan 52)
Blundell’s 199-2 (Corrie 72*, Arnold 69)

AMPLEFORTH lost to PLUMSTEAD HIGH SCHOOL by 71 runs
The South Africans batted first and were made to fight hard for every run by some tight bowling. After 21 overs they had managed only 54-1. They were about to give the XI a lesson in building an innings. J-P Duminy (a name to watch out for in South African cricket), a young left-handed batsman, achieved his 50 by merely giving the strike to his partner. He kept the scoreboard 'ticking-over' with consummate ease. Whilst his partners 'chanced their arms' with aggressive lofted hitting, he caressed the ball all around the ground. He gave a very special batting display. The XI chase was virtually ended in the space of three overs when they lost three of their first four batsmen and, despite good responses from Phillips, Mallory and Stanley, the XI were never able to threaten seriously the Plumstead total.

Plumstead High School 279-5 dec. (Duminy 83*, Ackerman 50, Wilkie 3-54)
Ampleforth 208-7 (Phillips 56)

2ND XI
This was an outstanding season. The XI, under the leadership of Tolhurst (C), consistently played skilful and attacking cricket. Tolhurst, besides being an effective middle order batsman, good fielder and shrewd tactician, won every toss, and batted second all but once. St Mary’s, Middlesbrough, were defeated by nine wickets as the XI chased 125, and St Peter’s, York, were defeated by eight wickets when the target was 117. Durham also lost by eight wickets, having been bowled out for 100. Pocklington and Bootham were both defeated by six wickets, having set scores of 131 and 122 respectively. On difficult wickets, the XI experienced more of a struggle against Stonyhurst and Bradford Grammar School. Stonyhurst were defeated by two wickets, having set a target of 136 by prolonging their innings until well after tea and forcing the XI to score their runs against the clock. Bradford saw the only time when the captain decided to bat first and Ampleforth’s 148 almost led to the loss of their unbeaten record against schools. It seemed for much of the game that Bradford would win, but Nesbit’s bowling and athletic fielding saw a late flurry of falling wickets and the drying up of runs. From being 130-4 with five overs to go, Bradford finished at 137-8. The least competitive match was the draw against Ripon Grammar School who proved difficult to dismiss. They were content to bat on after tea. Coming in to bat just before the start of the final hour, Ampleforth had no time to make a serious attempt to win the match. The only defeat came against the Old Amplefordians in the Exhibition match. Set a fair target of 206, the XI made a bold attempt to win and failed by three runs, with the last man being dismissed by the last ball of the final over.

The batting was usually given a flying start by Naughten (E). His more reserved opening partner, Horstfield (D), provided the backbone of the innings. These two created a platform for the match-winning efforts of a middle order which was dominated by Landon (E). The principal supporters of Landon were Radcliffe (H), Swann (J) Tolhurst, Edwards (C), and Mullen (B). Radcliffe was also an occasionally brilliant wicket-keeper. A feature of the season was the number of difficult chances taken behind the wicket and in the slips, where Naughten and Landon usually did duty. Swann was an outstanding cover fielder. The bowling was based on a strong seam attack. Nesbit (H) and Mosey (H) swung and seamed the ball at pace, although the latter’s line was sometimes wayward. As a third seamer, MacLure (J), was ideal. At a lesser pace...
he was able to combine swing and accuracy. Back-up for the first choice seamer was provided by Klepacz (T), Kennedy (D) and Hickman (O). The principal wicket-taker, however, was the off-spinner, Faulkner (E). His well-flighted and accurate spin was able to exploit the pressure created by the seamers. Towards the season's end Faulkner received support in the spin department from Keogh (W).

Last season's 2nd XI report omitted to mention the significant contribution to the XI's success made by the attacking middle order batting of John Henry (B). I would like to take this opportunity to rectify this mistake.

3RD XI • P6 W2 D3 L1
The opening fixture against Stonyhurst at home provided a relatively new look team an opportunity to start the season on a positive note. A strong batting display, most notably a 66 from Dollard (D), led to a declaration of 140-6 at tea. Unfortunately, the strike bowlers failed to take early wickets and by the time Johnston Stewart (D) and Heaton-Armstrong (E) received the ball Stonyhurst were set for a grim, but successful, struggle for a draw. The pair ended with promising figures of 5-13 and 3-10 respectively.

The following match, also at home, against Wickersley saw the visitors race to a declaration at 183-8, with Driver (A) spinning the ball wickedly at times to gain figures of 4-13. With little time left to play for the win, the 3rd XI batting remained strong and positive, particularly a 64 by Mulvihill, a revelation at No 3. The reply eventually fell 22 runs short of victory and a credible draw was achieved. The third fixture saw an extremely strong Yarm team an opportunity to start the season on a positive note. A strong batting display, most notably a 66 from Dollard (D), led to a declaration of 140-6 at tea. Unfortunately, the strike bowlers failed to take early wickets and by the time Johnston Stewart (D) and Heaton-Armstrong (E) received the ball Stonyhurst were set for a grim, but successful, struggle for a draw. The pair ended with promising figures of 5-13 and 3-10 respectively.

This reverse was really the making of the season, as Ampleforth bounced back to record two wins in their next two matches. Batting first against Ashville yielded a rather unspectacular 96 all out, but at last the bowlers as a unit were up to this considerable challenge. Both Ashville openers were clean bowled without scoring, a wicket apiece for Sinclair (H) and O'Sullivan (B) who gave few runs away all season. Great support bowling, particularly Johnston Stewart with 5-18, resulted in a narrow but deserved victory. The winning streak continued at Pocklington who were bowled out for 122. The Ampleforth reply of 123-5 relied mostly on 54 from Mulvihill, with able support from the top order.

The traditional closing fixture against Ampleforth Village saw Dollard and Driver opening the batting in fine form and only time lost due to rain prevented a third consecutive win being recorded, the Village clinging on at the bitter end with only one wicket remaining.

It was pleasing to see Paul Driver emerge as a successful captain and other notable contributions made by Foster (H), Benson (B), Robertson (E), and Leeming (H) proved the true depth of the 3rd XI squad.

SJS

UNDER 15 COLTS
This was again a frustrating season, interrupted by the weather and indiscipline off the field. We were unable to field our best side for the first two matches because of suspensions, and the rain cancelled four fixtures.

We began well with an easy victory over Stonyhurst, but then failed to score enough runs against Cumbrian schools. Fitzherbert's (E) magnificent century against Bradford, the best batting at this level for many years, was not supported by our bowling and the game drifted into a disappointing draw. St Peter's were again dispatched, before the season's nadir was reached in a dismal batting display against Pocklington. Durham then provided little opposition, and the season finished well with a satisfying victory on tour over Staffordshire Young Gentlemen.

Fitzherbert will be disappointed with this season for many reasons, but he still managed to score nearly twice as many runs as anyone else. His 123 not out against Bradford included 20 fours, and was an almost faultless display of powerful stroke play. Hewitt (H) and John (W) also enjoyed hitting the ball ferociously hard, while Morshed (E) chipped in with some important scores. Murphy (E) came good at the end, while Moore (T), Clarke (E) and Davies (H) will undoubtedly enjoy better seasons with the bat.

The bowling was dominated by the spinners, who took a wicket every fourth over (as against the every tenth over for the seamers). Moore flights the ball beautifully and his temperament suits his bowling more than his batting. Davies acquired the priceless knack of taking wickets with bad balls and his variety kept the batsmen guessing. O'Gorman (B) was the real success story of the season, gaining 15 wickets with his distinctly unorthodox deliveries that gave the opposition plenty of time to be bamboozled. Of the others, Clarke developed some promising away swing, and Murphy became more dynamic in his action, John struggled to establish any rhythm, while Hewitt was tidy but never dangerous.

Behind the stumps Wright (T) made noticeable improvements, finishing up with eight stumpings and much greater confidence. Moore took on the captaincy and showed tactical appreciation as well as continuously encouraging the others. The team enjoyed their cricket and were frustrated by the weather. Fortunately the generosity of Lord and Lady Stafford ensured an enjoyable tour to round off the season, which was not affected even by the Ampleforth umpire appealing from square leg.

BCB

UNDER 14 COLTS
The team's record is impressive enough and may have been more so had we opted to bowl first when winning the toss. This was certainly the case in the two winning draws against Cumbria schools and Pocklington. However, many of the matches would have been over too quickly and the batsmen would not have had the opportunity to demonstrate their skills. Only two matches were lost to the weather – Barnard Castle and Sedbergh – which was surprising in
such a wet season. The only side to defeat us was Bradford. In a low scoring but thrilling match any result was possible but the Bradford last pair scored 14 runs to win. Among the many high points of the season were Smith's innings of skill and concentration in the opening match at Stonyhurst, Holcroft's bowling spell against Yarm, Woodhead's innings and Fitzherbert's bowling at St Peter's and, finally, Woodhead's devastating spell at Durham.

This was a team that individually and collectively thoroughly enjoyed playing cricket. The two dominant players were Woodhead and Fitzherbert. Woodhead occasionally went for his shots too early in his innings but once he settled he played with style all round the wicket. His classical bowling action was a pleasure to watch. Fitzherbert was technically not as accomplished (a tendency to fall away when bowling, and to bat with a straight front elbow) but he made up for this with a steady competitive enthusiasm. He captained the side with intelligence – he was prepared to be bold and imaginative and was rarely bereft of ideas.

Outhwaite and Freeland usually opened the batting. The former was a model of concentration and rarely failed to give us a good start. He would surely have done even better had he not developed the habit of running himself out. Freeland played some wonderful shots through the covers and when he learns to build an innings will be an asset to any side. Smith batted with valuable little contributions with the bat, as did Stagg, Swan and Macfarlane.

Freeland played some wonderful shots through the covers and when he settled he played with style all round the wicket. His classical bowling action was a pleasure to watch. Fitzherbert was technically not as accomplished (a tendency to fall away when bowling, and to bat with a straight front elbow) but he made up for this with a steady competitive enthusiasm. He captained the side with intelligence – he was prepared to be bold and imaginative and was rarely bereft of ideas.

Outhwaite and Freeland usually opened the batting. The former was a model of concentration and rarely failed to give us a good start. He would surely have done even better had he not developed the habit of running himself out. Freeland played some wonderful shots through the covers and when he learns to build an innings will be an asset to any side. Smith batted with valuable little contributions with the bat, as did Stagg, Swan and Macfarlane. Brennan and Holcroft both show promise as spinners and as they work at their technique and develop more confidence they could both make further valuable contributions to Ampleforth cricket in the next few years.

Team from: Brennan (E), Fitzherbert (J), Freeland (E), Freeman (J), Graham (T), Holcroft (E), Macfarlane (W), Outhwaite (B), Smith (W), Stagg (W), Swan (J), Woodhead (O).

HCC

TENNIS

1ST V1
P4 W3 L1

This year's 1st VI was probably the least experienced side which we have fielded in a number of years. There were two returning colours: O Python (A) who was to captain the team and M Mauritz (H) who was to partner him. Both of these players were talented and it was felt that by playing them as a strong first pairing they should be able to secure full points in each of their matches. The remaining places in the team were to be contested by C Larner (D), M Leach (D), F Chambers (B), P Edwards (E), W Heneage (E) and T Foster (H).

We played our first match against Stonyhurst team which had already played three fixtures. We played against equal pairings in the first round and it was significant that the first pairing was the only one to take the first set although they lost the second set when their concentration wavered. The second pair of C Larner (D) and P Edwards (E), having lost the first set 3-6, found a little more rhythm in this second set and secured it 6-4 to draw their first rubber. The third pairing of F Chambers (B) and M Leach (D) lost a tight first set before storming back to take the second set 6-2. The second and third pairings were both nervous and a little tight in their play. However, they both breathed a sigh of relief after having drawn their first rubbers. Their nerves having been overcome, all three pairings went on to record wins in each of their remaining two rubbers to secure a deserved win by 7.5-1.5 points.

The following week we took four doubles pairings to compete in the HMC Northern Schools Championships which were again held at Bolton School on their clay courts. Unfortunately, it rained throughout most of the day and the players had to play on either heavy clay courts or slippery hard courts. Our first pairing of Python and Mauritz progressed comfortably through to the last 16 before losing to previous Under 16 champions from Pocklington School. Chambers and Larner had an even better day. After a bye in the first round, they defeated Bridgewater (10-1) in the second round and then proceeded to trounce Woodhouse Grove (10-1) in the third round. This set up a tie with the top seeded Pensby pairing in the quarter-finals. Despite our best efforts, the Bradford pair ran out comfortable match winners and went on to secure the title.

Our next school match was against Hymers. W Heneage had been developing strongly and was favoured ahead of P Edwards. Hymers brought a fairly young but successful side to Ampleforth. On a windy day their first pair caught our first pair out of sorts and secured a win 6-4, 7-5. The second pairing of Larner and Chambers played well to secure a win by 7-5, 6-3 against...
their opposite numbers and, pleasingly, Leach and Heneage secured the final rubber of the round 6-1, 6-3. If all other results went with seeding, Ampleforth would end up winning 5-4. This is exactly what happened.

St Peter's arrived at Ampleforth with a young side keen to do well. We decided to field the same VI who had been successful against Hymers. However, the second pairing was split to give two more equally balanced pairings. Python and Mauritz played well together and showed just how effective they could be. They won all three rubbers on the day. Larner and Leach quickly settled into their stride, having played together regularly in the 2nd VI last year. They secured two wins and a draw and were overjoyed when they defeated St Peter's first pairing, albeit by the narrowest of margins 7-6. The third pairing of Chambers and Heneage also played well and secured two wins before losing narrowly 4-6 to St Peter's top pairing. Ampleforth secured a good 7.5-1.5 win.

Full 1st VI tennis colours were awarded to C Lamer (D). Half colours were awarded to F Chambers (B), P Edwards (E), W Heneage (E), and M Leach (D).

Results: 1st VI  
- v Stonyhurst (A)  Won 7.5-1.5
- v Bradford GS (A)  Lost 2.5-6.5
- v Hymers (H)  Won 5-4
- v St Peter's (A)  Won 7.5-1.5

School Tennis Competitions:
- House Tennis Winners: St Hugh's  
- Senior Singles Champion: O Python (A)
- Senior Doubles Cup: O Python (A) & M Mauritz (H)
- Junior Singles Champion: C Genuyt (C)

Parent & Son Doubles Competition:
- Mr B Sinnott & K Sinnott (J)

PARENT & SON DOUBLES COMPETITION

The third annual Parent and Son tennis competition took place again this year on Exhibition Saturday. Despite talk of a return to the golden summers of tennis when rackets were wooden and shorts were long, all participants were happy to settle for their new lightweight ultra modern weapons. The absence of the Chambers this year meant that there would be a new name on the trophy. Each match consisted of a shortened five game set. This format was found to have the advantage of enabling the players to play another of the sports at which they excel. In certain respects, though, it was a solid, competent team this year, which worked hard together, played solid tennis and made few unforced errors, rather than one which comprised extravagant flair. These, however, were the essential qualities required and they proved enough for defeating most of our opponents, although it must be said that each member of the team felt confident enough to attempt their fair share of ambitious shots. As with last year, the incentive of practising on the new top courts (combined with their natural commitment, of course) managed to lure all the players down for their regular training sessions, despite some of those sessions being held in the adverse conditions so typical of a British summer. This level of motivation was, of course, essential, given that the 2nd VI is traditionally badly affected by the demands of GCSEs and also the need to provide substitutes for the 1st VI when required. As always with 2nd VI tennis, it says much of the team nature of the sport that, despite being able to rely on constant wins from our first pair (which rotated amongst Tom Foster, Will Heneage and Peter Edwards), the team's results depended just as much on solid performances from our second and third pairings, both of which frequently scored some impressive wins against their higher ranked opposition pairings.

Results: 2nd VI
- v Stonyhurst  Won 9-0
- v Ashville  Won 9-0
- v Hymers  Won 8-1
- v Bradford GS  Lost 4-5
- v Bootham  Won 7½-1½
- v St Peter's  Won 7½-1½
- v Pocklington  Won 7-2
UNDER 15
U15A P5 W1 L4
U15B P1 W1

Our results were disappointing and we had little chance to pull things around with the cancellation of some regular fixtures. Although we had quite talented players we seldom managed to get the best out of them in matches, and there were some rather limp performances. As the term went on we began to settle into a more competitive unit but were beaten convincingly against stronger sides. This year we had a tournament including the first two years in the school and this provided some excellent tennis and some exciting matches. The tournament was won in the end by Charles Genuyt who beat Dominic Berner from the U14 team set. Dominic beat a number of higher ranked players on his way to the final – the final match itself provided a fitting climax to the end of the season.

Results: A Team v St Peter's
v Hymers
v Malton
v Pocklington
v Bradford GS
Lost
Won
Lost
Lost
Lost

B Team v Bradford GS
Won

Under 15 Tournament Won by CA Genuyt (C) (bt D Berner (J))

The following boys represented the school: JRC Scott-Williams (T), JA Pritchard (D), GV Costelloe (D), AJA Hughes (E), EWG Brady (W), HE Fraser (E), MM Reynolds, CEB Dalziel (B), ID Barrett (D), BF Leonard (J), CA Genuyt (C), J Wong (T), J Cuart Guittart (D).

UNDER 14
P5 W5

An unbeaten season is a just reward for an excellent squad. After comfortable victories against local opposition, the team rose to the challenge of a match against Bradford Grammar School to produce their best performance, a narrow victory in an exciting match. At the top of the order, Mark Rizzo (H) and Fergus O'Sullivan (B) are a fine first pair and work well together. They should, however, be a little more adventurous in doubles play: the occasional foray to the net at this level will not be enough when they play at a higher level. The other regular pairing of Dominic Berner (J) and Tom Flaherty (H) was also strong: they lack the flair of the first pair, but match them, and could even surpass them, in consistency and concentration. As far as the rest of the team are concerned, there was depth to the talent available: to be able to play no fewer than seven players in the third pairing over the five matches played is a clear indication of the ability in the team. Congratulations to Dominic Berner on his achievement in reaching the final of the U14/U15 tournament; having defeated players in the year above him to reach the final, he narrowly lost in three sets to Charles Genuyt (C).

ATHLETICS

A feature this year was an almost weekly rivalry with Stonyhurst at various fixtures, in which we tended to beat the Stonyhurst U17, but in which they usually defeated our Senior team (in the case of Ampleforth Invitations, this was by only one point). R Messenger's (C) captaincy did not, alas, fulfill its potential, as a long-term knee injury excluded him from almost all competition, although his support and encouragement of others was valuable.

In the Northern Championships at Gateshead we were against 10 others at Senior level, and against 12 others at Intermediate level. We missed a number of athletes at both levels because of sickness or injury, but our Senior team still managed to get third place overall with 73 points (the winners, Lancaster RGS, had 84½ points).

X de la Sota (H) won both 100m and 200m sprints, and we won the 4x100m Relay. O Odner (B), D Ikwueke (C), L Robertson (C) and A Symington (E) all gave valuable performances in the Senior team. In the U17 team, J Madden's (E) sprinting, H MacHale's (F) 1500m race and D zu Lowenstein's (C) shot-putting stood out. The general strength of both teams was shown a few days later at the Ampleforth Invitations, when the U17 team beat four others, and the Seniors were a strong second.

Individually, H MacHale (W) is developing into a good middle distance runner, with some excellent races at 800m, and some good performances at 1500m as well. P Wighman (D) also ran well in the shorter distances, and his presence was much missed in the last match against Mount St Mary's. C Sainz de Vicuna (J) is also showing a versatile talent, with strong performances at long jump, high jump, hurdles and 200m. The success of the U17 team was brought about also by reliable and determined efforts by E Tse (H) in the 1500m, and P Dobson (C) in the discus. D zu Lowenstein (C) did well in the shot and hammer and M McAllister-Jones (E) competed successfully in a variety of field events, from triple jump to shot.

Amongst the Seniors, L Robertson (C) at 400m and in the high jump regularly took first places, and D Ikwueke (C) frequently won the shot put by a sizeable margin. Despite some problems with his arm, A Burton (C) did well in...
the javelin, and O Odner (B) ran successfully in the 1500m, despite the distance being much shorter than what he is best at, as a cross-country runner. E Sexton (J) and P Orrell (J) did much to boost the team's points, and S McAleeran (H) did well in the discus and shot. S Still (W) managed, also, to show a versatile ability at events as diverse as the javelin and 100m. X de la Sota (H) unfailingly took first in the 100m, and often ran in, and won, the 200m as well. He set a Senior record with a National Standard Time of 10.81 seconds over 100m this summer.

Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Seniors</th>
<th>U17</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P 4</td>
<td>P 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1st</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2nd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3rd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**GOLF**

A wet Summer term detracted somewhat from the general enjoyment of golf, but the two inter-house competitions were well supported. In the Baillieu Trophy (House pairs playing 18 holes stroke-play foursons) there was close competition between St Edward's (Peter Edwards and James Faulkner) and St John's (John Whittaker and Matthew Devlin). The former just managed to win with 80 (11 over par) to 82; their score was three better than last year's winners. The Fattorini Cup is a modified Stableford competition for teams of four over nine holes. Again there was a close finish and St Wilfrid's (M Sheridan-Johnson, M Delaney, R Judd, J Vickers) with 93 points just beat St Bede's (D Kirkpatrick, F Chambers, K Langston, C Dalziel) and St Hugh's (W Thompson, T Davies, J Caceres, J Morris) who both scored 92.

In the matches there was the usual Summer term problem: golfers unavailable because they are cricketers or key players in other sports, or because of exams. The team which played was never our strongest, but they lost only to Stonyhurst and the local members of the Ampleforth College Golf Club. They beat the Emeriti CC, Barnard Castle and Durham, and halved with Giggleswick. Edward Forsythe (T) and Peter Ogilvie (E) were our most experienced pair; they did not quite maintain their unbeaten record, but were very reliable. More senior but less reliable were Adrian Havelock (T) and Dan Kirkpatrick (B); they made the best of their talents and Dan did very well as a stand-in captain.

There were many good juniors, which is encouraging for the future. James Faulkner (E) (rarely available because of cricket), John Whittaker (J) (but busy with exams), James Vickers (W), Kevin Langston (B), and the two Mexicans, Joachim Caceres (H) and Rodrigo Suarez (C). In addition there were three cricketers who each played in one match, but were worthy of a regular place in the team: Fred Chambers (B) (4th year), Tom Davies (H) (2nd year), and Ben Fitzherbert (E) (1st year).
Staff departures and arrivals

Mary Sturgess ceased her class teaching in June in order to continue to concentrate on her Edu-K work with the children, as a part-time teacher.

In the list of new boys for September 1998 which was printed in the previous Journal, the following were inadvertently omitted: LE Keogh, LYA Law, R Limon, MI Lovat, MD MacHale, AAI Marsden.


NEWS UPDATE — LENT TERM

CHESS

Most of the chess played recently at ACJS has been internal games played with an eye to advancing up the chess ladder. However, we had one match against a team from Grosvenor House, on 9 March. Several of our players were a little slow to settle in to the match, and had put themselves at a disadvantage by the time that they began to play their best; only one game went to a rapid checkmate, though. Gawain Jones played in his usual sophisticated style, constructing a position in which his opponent could only delay inevitable defeat for a while. Jozef Wojcik stabilised his position after some serious initial losses, to fight his way to eventual victory, while Tim Hallinan fought an excellent rearguard action after the early loss of his queen, only to succumb in the end to a promoted pawn. The team also included Tim Browne, Zachary Tucker and Gavin Williams.

ST ALBAN ROE CELEBRATION 30 January 1999

The day began with a chance for the parents of second year pupils to meet the teachers and discuss the progress of their sons. This was done in a relaxed format in the Long Gallery, the staff identified by their badges. This was much appreciated, especially by parents who remembered the old style rugby scrums in the Great Chamber with the whole school present.

After lunch there was a series of rugby fixtures to be enjoyed from 1st XV level to Under10s.

During this time parents of other boys began to arrive ready for Mass in honour of our joint patron in the sports hall, an occasion made even more moving than usual by the fact that two of our senior boys, Joshua Haycraft and Marcus Swann, made their first communion, thus sharing in the fulness of the Eucharist with the community for the first time. Also joining us for Mass were Fr Leo, Head of the Upper School, and Fr Paul, one of our recently departed colleagues.

Mass was followed by a slap-up meal prepared and served brilliantly by Mrs Thompson and her staff, as usual and the evening was rounded off by a dramatic fireworks display for which the misty night made a fine backdrop as rockets and starbursts exploded over the Castle.

Fr Kentigern Hagan

CROSS-COUNTRY

The 1999 season began as usual, with two teams of six travelling over to Giggleswick for the Catterall Shield, on Thursday 28 January. The course proved to be even wetter than usual, with the stream through the middle in spate, and the steep ground becoming muddier with every lap of the course. The senior team came in fourth out of eight, with our best performance from Jack Warrender in 17th position; the ACJS Juniors came in seventh out of 15 teams. However, it was the individual performance of Gerard Williams (1st year) that was outstandingly successful. For much of the course he had only a single Howsham boy ahead of him, but fell back just a little to finish in third place, winning the bronze medal.

Our second outing was to Howsham on 15 February. It was again wet underfoot, and a considerable number of runners reached the finish with one or no trainers. There was further excitement in the senior event with part of the course having to be closed off as the race was in progress, thanks to the incursion of horses and hounds from a passing hunt. Both home teams won by a good margin, despite good runs by José Roger-Chalmeta and Jack Warrender for the ACJS seniors, and Gerard Williams for the Juniors.

The ACJS home cross-country event was better attended this year, with four other schools joining in. Gerard Williams won the Junior race, but the team came fourth behind Terrington, Bramcote and Woodleigh, with Fyling Hall trailing only one more point behind. This was the senior team's finest hour, winning convincingly, more than 40 points clear of the next team. José Roger-Chalmeta won the race, with Jack Warrender only 12 seconds behind; Gavin Williams and Chris Halliwell were in fifth and sixth positions. The team was completed by Joseph Thornton, Ryan Khoaz, Dan Brennan and Julian Adamson.

For the event at Terrington on 8 March it was bitterly cold, with dark clouds hanging over the snow-covered moors in the distance. For a variety of reasons, it was an assorted team from ACJS that took part, but they still managed to come in sixth out of the eight schools competing. Excellent individual performances came from José Roger-Chalmeta (5th) and Gerard Williams (7th); Julian Adamson also made an good effort to come 22nd in the field of 60.
RUGBY

In the previous term the team had been playing well but had only won one match, and the first match after Christmas was in the same pattern: an excellent performance at Hymers and losing by a score at the death. However, the next five games all produced victories and the team finished the season with a 36-7 win away at Aysgarth. The standard of the rugby produced was wonderful. The forwards were lighter and shorter than their opposite numbers by quite a margin yet completely dominated them in all phases of the game. The backs showed just how competent they had become in both attack and defence.

The part Nick Ainscough played should not be overlooked: he kicked us into good positions and kept up the pressure with excellent tactical punts and set the backs going with early and well-timed passes. Chris Borrett and Marcus Swann are a formidable pairing; Canedo and Melling, a quick and elusive pair of wings, finished good tries; and Vaughan Phillips, stepping in for the injured Melling, showed what potential he has for next year. Joe Thornton managed to shake off his over-defensive approach and finished off a rousing move to score the final try.

Collins and McAleenan, while not being big props, provided an excellent platform in the scrumming, while Tom Fitzherbert-Brockholes became an outstanding hooker. The back row of Wojcik, Brennan and Khoa combined well to cause significant problems for opposing defences. Miller and Johnson most definitely had magic moments so making the pack a formidable one. Henry Jones and Anthony Pitt were unlucky not to play more games, being outstanding in the 2nds and not being at all out of place when playing for the 1sts.

UNDER 11s

In terms of results, it was another disappointing term. The side could have won every one of the seven games, but ended up recording only one victory. It is often said that winning is a habit. This is one habit that I hope the boys take up! Too often winning situations were thrown away through lack of concentration and poor decision-making.

The first half of term started with an emphatic 47-0 win against Bramcote, with Forsyth, Jones and Ainscough all scoring two tries each. The King's Tynemouth game (who beat us before Christmas) was drawn 0-0. Here the team failed to convert the possession into points. We lost to Ashville 0-10, and after going into the lead against St Olave's, we let in two last minute tries to see them home by 14-20. We again squandered a lead against Aysgarth to go down 14-7. After half term, a predominantly under 11B side just lost to Bramcote 5-7. The final match saw us claw back 14 points to draw with Terrington.

A total of 18 out of 22 boys have represented the side from the first year, along with four boys of Foundation age. They are a good side.

HOCKEY

Hockey at the school goes from strength to strength. A number of boys choose it for an activity in the sports hall. This is a great environment in which to learn the basic skills. The season has also been extended by one week from last year. The fixture list now has six games for the 1st team, seven for the 2nd team and one tournament for the under 11s.

The appalling weather meant that we had two games indoors, two outdoors, with two cancelled. We started with a 1-1 draw for the 1st team and a 1-0 win for the 2nd. These games, against Red House, were played on astro turf, which always makes the game far more exciting. Our next two games were played indoors due to the wet weather. We therefore had four teams of six playing against Bramcote, and two against Ripon. A total of four out of the six games were won. The 1st six in particular played some outstanding hockey to win both of their games. The St Olave's game was won 3-0. We managed to produce fast flowing hockey on grass . . . not easy at any age!

Fitzherbert-Brockholes turned out to be a brave goalie. Wright, Phillips and Entwisle proved sure in defence. Adamson, Ainscough, Ramsden and Codrington led the attacks well, and Simpson was a creative playmaker. The side was well led by Brennan who was always a threat in attack, scoring three goals against St Olave's.

RETREAT

Our theme for a two-day annual retreat, was The Poor. We examined the way the poor are considered by the world, and how they are considered in the Bible, particularly how Jesus considered them. We also had a long, slow look at the attitudes we have to possessions, both as individuals and as a culture.

This year the resources to spark off discussion and thought were collected together in the format of a newsletter. A particular focus were the street children of Colombia. Fr Peter Walters works with them out there, and we support his work. It was exciting that he could join us for our retreat liturgy on the second day, and spend the evening with us for our Punch.

The artists among us made mosaics, a triptych and comic-strip style banners showing good and bad attitudes to poverty. The actors showed something of the plight of the poor street children. The arrival of a CNN reporter thrust us back to England and the reactions of two different groups of people watching it – those not wishing to see, and those compelled to side with them, and to do something rather than nothing.

Perhaps a highlight of that afternoon's liturgy was a piece composed and directed by Mr Brooks himself, representing the busy, callous world, and the serene world described by the Beatitudes.
THE FOUNDATION PANTOMIME EXPERIENCE

In January Mr Neal and Mr Mannix accompanied the Foundation to a production of Beauty and the Beast. The atmosphere on arrival was one of real excitement and anticipation, and the boys were looking forward to it too. The pantomime was written by and starred ‘Dame’ Berwick Kaler, master (or mistress) of the quick change routine and possessing a pun for every occasion. Any similarity to the fairytale bearing the same name appeared to be entirely coincidental, but no one seemed to mind. The song used for the sing-along (an Arthur Askey number) is not, apparently, in the Schola’s current repertoire – however the Novices gave it their best shot.

The children wrote about their experience and here is an extract from one of them, Lawrence Keogh: ‘My favourite part happened after the interval. It required 3D glasses and in the second half they put up a screen that showed people in silhouette throwing objects at you, but they only came at you if you were wearing the glasses. My favourite character was Wolfgang who conned everyone and caused all the trouble but ended up with problems of his own.’

Mr Mannix reported it to be a new experience for him and the slapstick humour and corny jokes were pitched just at his level.

PUNCH

Retreat ended with our second patronal feast – St Aelred. The boys invited the adults, including Fr Leo, the karate Sensei and Fr Peter Walters, who was visiting England on a fund-raising tour for his work with the street children of Colombia. (If you would like to know more about his work, look up www.letthechildrenlive.com on the Internet.)

Jack Warrender ended the meal with the Head Monitor’s speech. His coup de theatre was the brown C4 envelopes placed on every table, sealed. He talked of how the adults he was thanking were all children once too, and in case we didn’t believe him we should open the envelopes. Lurking within were enlarged black and white photos of a kiddie Mr Hollins (no moustache) and Fr Jeremy at his first holy communion.

MUSIC

The term seemed short, but action-packed. The new keyboards have had a great impact on class music and I have been very heartened by the ever increasing enthusiasm for playing, particularly amongst the less musically able. Rarely do I pass a practice room without hearing the strains of Beethoven’s 9th Symphony or the theme from the film Titanic played on a keyboard or piano. The new stock of percussion instruments has also greatly extended the range of timbres and textures for class music exploration.

The new Music Technology activity has already proved popular, giving the boys an opportunity to experiment with multi-track recording, computer sequencing and more advanced keyboard work. In addition to several recordings of pop songs, there is also a new Mass in the offering, composed and computer sequenced by Richard Flynn and Tom Spanner. In the near future we hope to install a printer to print out some of these new masterworks!

There have been two performances by the boys this term. St Alban Roe celebrations saw some fine renditions adding up to nearly an hour of music. The musical offering for Retreat also went very well with the performance of a specially written piece involving 35 boys – something of an ACJS record!

Two concert trips have taken groups of boys to hear the Guildhall Orchestra play at the Barbican in York and to hear some Indian classical music (complete with curry!) at the Old Meeting House, Helmsley.

... And finally... hearty congratulations to Chris Borrett and Bruno Thompson who have both earned a music scholarship to the senior school in September.

COMPUTERS

Five fast new machines arrived in the IT room and a sixth in the staff room as part of the three year rolling upgrade. All machines can access the Internet. Simultaneously, our new laser colour printer arrived – a donation from a parent. It uses wax ink blocks and produces magazine cover quality colour on ordinary photocopier paper – impressive and economical.

The web site is launched by the time you read this. Look us up on acjs.org.uk (no need for the www). The site includes a search engine, a treasure hunt game, a safe chat program for boys to chat to each other during the holidays or for parents to chat with staff here (cost of a local call and any number can join in), numerous study links, video clips, a bundle of maths puzzles, a map of how to get here, links to what there is to see round about us, and a gallery containing every boy’s personal web page.

Our digital camera, the web site and the new printer will together make a powerful tool for display and communication.

ROMEO AND JULIET

All the third year and 2.1 English went to the Theatre Royal in York to see a production of Shakespeare’s best known love-tragedy! The morning was spent looking at certain scenes in detail. The cast acted out parts and the boys were asked to focus on the relationship between various characters and on Shakespeare’s language. The actors themselves related well to the audience. The Nurse and the Capulet servant, Peter, were particularly good at building a rapport and so enhancing understanding of the plot, appreciation of the text and the Elizabethan period. The players of the title roles admitted their ignorance as to the meaning of some lines! The actor, Paul Fox, who played Romeo, can be seen regularly on television in the soap Emmerdale – so we were informed by a pupil from a local school.
The boys were allowed some freedom in the centre of York. It was incredible how they all appeared to evaporate as soon as they had been dismissed, the majority making a bee-line for the nearest McDonald's. The staff decided to visit a local Chinese restaurant where there would be little chance of running into boys! Mrs Scott and Mrs Sturges did bump into Jo Haworth and Michael Nattrass and even pinched a chip each. All the boys arrived back at the theatre on time; the only latecomers were two of the staff, who will not be named.

The production was enjoyed by staff and pupils alike. Most boys appreciated the sword fighting, and the performances of Mercutio and Tybalt. Juliet not only looked the part but acted her first major role with absolute conviction. The production was enhanced by the atmospheric music performed on percussion and double bass.

LIBRARY BAR CODES

Slowly but surely we are cataloguing the library books using the new Magi-cat system purchased for the school by the Friends. We are most grateful to them and to Alex Hall's mum who spends most of her Saturday mornings listing the books. We have just completed the first thousand!

SUMMER TERM

SPONSORED WALK—LET THE CHILDREN LIVE

On 25 April we celebrated Mass at Lady Chapel Osmotherley, followed by a short stroll along the Cleveland Way to Sutton Bank. We have supported the work of Fr Peter Walters for several years and we were delighted when, during our recent Retreat, he was able to come and tell us in greater detail about his hopes for the Street Children of Medellin, Colombia. Our contributions have helped to refurbish a new home for these children.

THE FOUNDATION 'ON THE ROCKS'

On 28 April the Foundation visited Stump Cross Caverns and Brimham Rocks, near Pateley Bridge. Hugo Phillips (Foundation B) wrote a report of the day. Here is an extract from it:

It took about one hour thirty minutes to get there. When we entered the building the first thing I saw was beautiful rocks. We passed through the gift shop to go to the video room for a talk and video about the local history of the caverns. We saw the harsh conditions the lead miners had to work in. It also showed Sid Peru discovering caves. ‘We are still going to find more caves for generations to come’ he said.

We went to the entrance of the caves and put on our safety helmets. As we went down a steep alley that led into the caverns, I noticed a sudden drop in temperature. There were lots of stalagmites and stalactites and some even had names such as Weddling Cake, Twins and Butcher's Shop. We walked on until we reached a dead end where we waited and looked around until our guide arrived. He explained the formations and the dangers of old mine workings.

When we arrived at Brimham Rocks we immediately had lunch in the sunshine. Having split into two groups we explored the area. Some rocks were easier to climb than others, some formed passageways where it was great to play hide and seek. We sketched the rocks after having refreshments as it was such a hot day. The one I drew was called the Wolf’s Head.

TREASURE ISLAND

When the choice of play for Exhibition was made no-one imagined the problems that would have to be faced and overcome. To name but a few; Mrs Wragge was flooded almost out of her home in the Malton floods, Long John Silver had his appendix out and the ‘Hispaniola’ had to be constructed by Mr Neal in the sports hall during rehearsals! Mrs Wragge and her hard-working assistants managed to complete the costumes and immense number of props, and so transform the cast into cut-throat pirates, or in the case of Tim Hallinan and Freddie Shepherd, into English gentlemen! Memorable performances were given by: William Beckett (minus his appendix) as the villainous but likeable rogue, Long John Silver; Harry Stein as the incorrigible crook with the gravelly voice, Israel Hands; Harry Donoghue as the shrewd and unflappable, Jim Hawkins; Hugh Miller whose performance as Blind Pew was brilliantly executed. Several members of the pirate band were first year boys and ably demonstrated potential. The professionalism of the boys was demonstrated when the two hundred year old parrot, Captain Flint, died a violent death, dropping to the stage in pieces as if it were the star in a Monty Python sketch! As all true troopers do, the boys waited for the audience to control their emotions before carrying on with the show.

CRICKET

2ND XI

The 2nds learnt a great deal and so became one of the more competitive second teams around. The season ended well with a comfortable win by 75 runs against Bow. Gavin Williams led the team admirably and always set high standards. Among the batsmen we saw some fine innings, with Michael Nattrass making a good 56 not out and many others also contributing. The bowling saw great performances led by Andrew Connery, Gavin Williams and Freddie Shepherd.
3RD XI
The 3rd XI cricket squad produced fine performances, not only in matches but also in training. They were unbeaten with one game to go. The highlight came in the game against Fyling Hall when a last ball wicket tied the game at 80 runs apiece.

UNDER 11s
In the Under 11s, results have been on a par with last year, but the standard of the performances have been far greater. The side have made over 50 runs on six occasions... this is always a challenge at this age! There were notable team performances against Malsis and Bow. During the former, we scored 100 runs for the first time in over four years to hang on for a draw. The latter saw us chase 60 runs for a thrilling victory. At one time we were 40-6, but the tail end batters saw us home with 15 minutes remaining. Ben Ainscough grew in confidence as captain. He bowls straight, and took a number of wickets. He is a classy batsman. Rupert Forsyth also showed potential with both bat and ball. Gerard Williams, Tim Adamson, William Shepherd, Charlie Ellis, Mark Pacitti and Benno Hurni-Gosman all had their moments. Freddy Wilson's 18 not out in five balls against Bow to see us home was a special moment.

GOLF AND ATHLETICS
In a busy term, we have managed to enjoy both the above sports. Over 30 boys have reached a sufficient standard to use our excellent golf course, and we as usual attended the North of England Prep Schools' Tournament at Royal Lytham and St Anne's. A feature of the golf has been the development of a putting green on our playing fields.

Athletics is now a major part of our PE curriculum in the summer term. We have a good track on the 2nd XV rugby pitch, on which there were excellent performances, especially from the lower years. Our junior boys attended an athletics meet in Middlesbrough where useful experience was gained.

ACTIVITIES
On offer have been badminton, swimming, walking, athletics, gardening, squash, study skills and weapon making for the play. Cookery, croquet and golf were also on offer. The highlight of the weekend programme was the inter-house football. A penalty shoot-out between Rievaulx and Jervaulx was needed to separate the teams on points difference. Rievaulx held their nerve, and deservedly took the cup. The evening ended with food cooked on our newly acquired B-B-Qs.

GRANADA STUDIOS
The second year visited Granada Studios. We were taken on a tour and the boys were encouraged to participate in various activities. Freddie Wright and Ryan Charrington read the news with confidence. On the other hand, the two members of staff who 'volunteered' to produce the sound effects during a demonstration later in the afternoon are not likely to be asked again.

We visited the costume and make-up department and were impressed by the ways in which different characters are prepared for the screen. The attractions, especially the rubber hammers, provided endless entertainment.

MRS STURGES
Mary Sturges says: 'Thank you so much to all colleagues, parents and boys who helped me celebrate my 60th birthday. The party was a well-kept secret and the gifts were a lovely surprise. The camera has been in use already and the garden furniture will provide a place to rest as I take up the challenge of the wild garden. Retiring from the classroom will give me more time to develop my interest in Edu-k, Brain Gym, Learning Styles and the Phonographix reading scheme. Being as eccentric as possible continues to be the aim!'

SCHOLARSHIPS
Congratulations are in order for Tim Parr and Joseph Thornton who have won minor academic scholarships into the College.

WORKING IN OAK
Oak is a sturdy wood, but also an expensive one! We found some American white oak at reasonable cost. It is not unlike English oak, with its marked silver grain when quarter sawn, yellowish-brown heartwood and nearly white sapwood. The latter is generally not used but stripped off since it is susceptible to the ingress of woodworm and does not fume easily. Fuming, incidentally, is the process of exposing oak to ammonia fumes which darken the timber slightly and prevents further yellowing with age.

The 'Age of Oak' is considered to be 1500-1600 as evidenced in Tudor and Jacobean styles. But at Gilling Castle, 'Mouseman' Thompson's oak additions to the place in our own century make this wood a particular favourite of the boys, and offers them another feeling of timber density, compared to the Russian pinewood which we have also used.
EXHIBITION

On Exhibition Saturday ‘The Wonders’, our rock band, gave enthusiastic renditions of such ‘classics’ as Wild Thing, Rock ‘n’ Roll Music and A Hard Day’s Night. Jack Charrington on vocals gave it his all with confidence, stage presence and courage! They performed again at the leavers’ barbecue.

The blessing of fine weather gave the Clarinet Cavaliers (Nick Scott, Ryan Mulchrone and Duncan Phillips) their opportunity to serenade guests al fresco during the Garden Party. The afternoon’s musical events concluded with a chamber concert of some high quality playing in the Front Hall, involving boys of all ages.

During the prize-giving, the Schola trebles sang, as ever, with beauty and skill. The centre-piece was provided by the string orchestra performing the first movement of a demanding work by Kuchler with the solo parts expertly played by Richard Flynn, Andrew Connery, Philip Solomon and Cameron Spence. The windband concluded the events with a sensitive performance of Summertime and a rousing rendition of the march from Star Wars.

Music prizes for outstanding contributions were awarded to Chris Borrett (Schola Prize), Richard Flynn (String Prize) and Bruno Thompson (St Agnes Cup for all-round musicianship).

MASTERCLASS

The violinists have had the rare opportunity this term to attend a masterclass at the College given by the renowned violinist Rodney Friend with the chance to hear some of their senior counterparts put through their paces.

THANKS

Thanks are due not only to the staff and peripatetic teachers, but also to the Friends of ACJS for assisting in the purchase of nine keyboards and to Adrian Whitfield, an old boy who generously helped with the purchase of the percussion instruments. In addition to the developing resources, this term has seen the purchase of 17 new music stands, a bass guitar and a vocal PA system.

THE FUTURE

The most significant development is the planned centralization of all the music resources – a larger and more conveniently placed class teaching room and the possible creation of four new practice rooms (one housing the expanding music technology equipment). It is also hoped that, from the success of the ensemble activities this year, there may be the opportunity to form an ACJS orchestra.